

The Ramakrishna Mission  
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

47041





Pali Text Society.

---

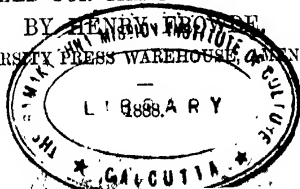
THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE  
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,  
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.  
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY F. DOUGLAS,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 4, MAN CORNER, E.C.





RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,041	
Class No.	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	ash
Cat.	ash
Bk Card	ge
Checked	ash

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Sinhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Sinhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paṇṇāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-vi).

I have preferred in most cases the Sinhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Sinhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhya, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kṣhā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dipavaṃsa XII. 32, p. 64, "[Tambapaṇṇi] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūta*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [Tambapaṇṇi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass." The Aṅguttara has "*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*." All the epithets in the Dipavaṃsa belong to Tambapaṇṇi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (*tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantaṃ viya ākulajāto* entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrecences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta* (? *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakuḷāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān' eva pupphāni cināti,*" &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.



# TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

					PAGE.
1.	BIHAPAGĀMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	1
2.	CARA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	11
3.	URUVELA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	20
4.	CAKKA VAGGA ..	...	...	...	32
5.	ROHITASSA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	44
6.	PUSSABHISANDA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	54
7.	PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	65
8.	APAṆṆAKA VAGGA ..	...	...	...	76
9.	MACALA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	83
10.	ASURA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	91
11.	VALĀHAKA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	103
12.	KESI VAGGA <sup>1</sup> ...	...	...	...	113
13.	BHAYA VAGGA...	...	...	...	121
14.	PUGGALA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	133
15.	ĀBHĪ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	139
16.	INDRIYA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	143
17.	PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	149
18.	SAṆCETANIKĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	171
19.	YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA <sup>2</sup> ...	...	...	...	170
20.	MAHĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	185
21.	SAPPURISA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	217
22.	SOBHAṆA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	225
23.	SUCARITA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	228
24.	KAMMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	230
25.	ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	...	...	...	239
26.	ABHIÑṢĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	246

<sup>1</sup> Com. Kosiya vagga.

<sup>2</sup> Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.



# [Āṅguttara-Nikāya]

CATUKKA-NIPATA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

## 1.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisa viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, uccinnā bhavataṇhā khipā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

---

\* <sup>1</sup> This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.



Silaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā  
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā  
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ  
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

## 2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samānāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samānāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Catū patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam<sup>1</sup> rammaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukhenānvāgataṃ sukhān ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 3.<sup>4</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. ratā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. dhammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> See Th. I. 63.

<sup>4</sup> Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvājjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṇṇseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye  
tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṇṇseti.

Imchi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-  
riso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvājjo ca hoti  
sānuvājjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito  
vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati  
anavājjo ca hoti ananuvājjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puñ-  
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādaṃ  
upadaṇṇseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṇṇseti. Imchi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-  
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anu-  
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavājjo ca hoti ananuvājjo ca viññūnaṃ  
bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavatiti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> pasam̐sati

Taṃ vā nindati yo pasam̐siyo

Vicināti mukhena so kalin̐

Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati

Appamatto ayaṃ kali

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

Sabbassāpi sabāpi attana

Ayaṃ eva mahantalaro <sup>2</sup> kali

Yo sugatesu manāṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ

Chattimsa <sup>3</sup> ca pañca ca <sup>4</sup> abbudāni <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.  
1. 9. p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahattataro.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatiṃ pañca ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahi<sup>1</sup> nirayaṃ upeti  
Vācaṃ manaṃ ca paṇḍhāya pāpakan ti.<sup>2</sup>

#### 4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvājjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

<sup>1</sup> B. Ph. ariyagarahi tam.

<sup>2</sup> B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti!

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
Tāya <sup>1</sup> adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ <sup>3</sup> ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake  
Bahūñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.  
Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ paṇisanti pecca sagge <sup>1</sup> pamodantiti.

5.<sup>5</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjanānā  
lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmi puggalo, paṭisotagāmi puggalo, ṭhitatto  
puggalo, tiṇṇo paraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmi puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-  
pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-  
tagāmi puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmi puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati  
pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-  
maṇassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisud-  
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
paṭisotagāmi puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-  
yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha-  
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo paraṅgato thale  
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits  
naṃ which is against the metre.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. <sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ṭhale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā  
avitarāgā idha kāmaabhogino  
Punappamaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmi te  
taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino  
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā satī  
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno  
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme  
paṭisotagāmi tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. To ve kilesāni pahaya pañca  
paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo<sup>1</sup>  
Cetovasippatto<sup>2</sup> samāhitindriyo  
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati  
Parovarā<sup>3</sup> yassa samecca dhammā  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi  
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>4</sup>  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

### 6, 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,<sup>6</sup> bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

<sup>2</sup> So in all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paroparā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sace muni vusita°.

<sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. anupapanno,

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu suamāhito

Silato naṃ paṇṇasanti nassa <sup>1</sup> sampajjate suttaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato naṃ garahanti nassa <sup>2</sup> sampajjate suttaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito  
Ubhayena naṃ paṣaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-  
kaṃ  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>1</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati  
Devāpi naṃ paṣaṃsanti Brahmunāpi paṣaṃsito ti.

## 7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visārada bahussutā  
dhammadharā dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ  
sobhenti. Katamo cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto  
dhammadharo dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ  
sobhetti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visārada bahus-  
sutā dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhetti,  
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti, upāsikā  
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti. Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro vyattā vinitā visārada bahussutā dhammadharā  
dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca  
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti  
Dhammassa hoti anuddhammacārī  
sa <sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano <sup>3</sup>  
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā  
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā  
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

## 8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhajjhānam <sup>4</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. K. omits sa. <sup>3</sup> B. K. sobhano.

<sup>4</sup> See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.  
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati <sup>1</sup> ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamānupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana <sup>3</sup> te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthiya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayeyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā  
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti  
visāraḍaṃ vādapathāti vuttam <sup>4</sup>  
Yo dhammacakkam abhībhuyya kevalim <sup>5</sup>  
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampi  
Taṃ tadisaṃ devamanussa-setṭhaṃ  
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun <sup>6</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭicodissati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Etam ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. kevalo.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. bhavapāragun.





yo dīṭṭhisu dīṭṭhirāgo dīṭṭhinandi dīṭṭhisneho dīṭṭhimuccēhā dīṭṭhipipāsā dīṭṭhipariḷāho dīṭṭhijhosānaṃ dīṭṭhitauḷhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmāyogo bhavāyogo dīṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca kathāṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmāyogo bhavāyogo dīṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogākhemā ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamāyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmāyoga-visamāyoga, bhavāyoga-visamāyogo, dīṭṭhiyoga-visamāyogo, avijjāyoga-visamāyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmāyoga-visamāyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kamaṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādāvaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kamesu kāmārāgo kāmānandi kāmāsneho kāmānucchā kāmāpipāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmāyoga-visamāyogo.

Iti kāmāyoga-visamāyogo ; bhavāyoga-visamāyogo ca kathāṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavāyoga-visamāyogo. Iti kāmāyoga-visamāyogo bhavāyoga-visamāyogo ; dīṭṭhiyoga-visamāyogo ca kathāṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dīṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa ditṭhinam samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo ditṭhisu ditṭhirāgo . . . ditṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ditṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, ditṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṇ sa nānuseti<sup>2</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatinaṃ jatijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakkhemā ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṇ  
Ditṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā<sup>3</sup>  
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṇ jātimaṇaṇagāmino.  
Ye ca kāme parinīṇāya bhavayogaṇ ca sabbaso.  
Ditṭhiyogaṇ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayaṇ  
Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogatigāmino ti.<sup>4</sup>

#### VAGGO 5 PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā<sup>6</sup> anusotaṇ<sup>7</sup> pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sānuseti.      <sup>2</sup> S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. purakkhitā.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. atigāmuniti.

<sup>5</sup> S. Com. Bhaṇḍagimavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobhetti<sup>1</sup> vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

### 11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,<sup>3</sup> caraṇ ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisīno ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto atāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviṃsaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviṃsaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviṃsaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantī-

<sup>1</sup> S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. taṇ ca, but afterwards taṇ ce. <sup>3</sup> B. K. gāmeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. <sup>5</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>6</sup> No space in MSS. <sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-  
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayāṃ  
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpā<sup>1</sup> ṃ gehanissitaṃ  
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito  
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhuṃ<sup>1</sup> sambodhim uttamaṃ.  
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayāṃ  
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato  
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhuṃ sambodhim uttaman  
ti.

## 12.

Sampanna-sīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-  
mokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-  
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvino, samā-  
dāya sikkhattha sikkhapadesu.<sup>2</sup> Sampanna-sīlānaṃ bhik-  
khava viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-  
saṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasaṃpannānaṃ,  
anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ  
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ? Carato ce pi  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-  
middhaṃ uddhaecakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahinā honti,  
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammut-  
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-  
gaṃ caran pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi  
satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.  
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo  
vigato hoti . . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—thito pi bhik-  
khava bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-  
khava bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ  
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. M. sutṭhu.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.  
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi oṭṭāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ <sup>1</sup> care yataṃ <sup>1</sup> titṭhe yataṃ <sup>1</sup> acche yataṃ <sup>1</sup> saye  
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye  
 Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati  
 Saṃvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Ceto samathasāmicīṇaṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satataṃ  
 Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tatthavidhaṃ ti.

### 13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādaya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ palānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādaya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno <sup>4</sup>

te asita jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te aneja

sabbam <sup>5</sup> Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

<sup>3</sup> B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ābhilūṭā; S. Com. ādhibhūtā.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. S. T. saccam; B. K. sabbam; S. Tr. saddham.

## 14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññūya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāḍavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittam anurakkhati aṭṭhikasāññaṃ puḷavakasāññaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinīlakasāññaṃ vipubbakasāññaṃ viceliddakasāññaṃ uddhumātakasāññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvaṇā anurakkhama

Ete padhānā cattāro desitūdiccābandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

### 15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamañ catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvināṃ yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogināṃ yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃyā pajāya sadevamanussaṃyā Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvināṃ Mandhātā kāmabhogināṃ

Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yassā jalaṃ

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

### 16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokkhumāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokkhummena sṃmannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññaṃ rūpasokkhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññaṃ rūpasokkhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokkhum-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paḷuvaka-



mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitatarāṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitatarāṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpaśokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavaṃ  
 Saññā yato ca<sup>1</sup> samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato  
 Sacco sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato  
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

## 17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
 Nibhiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

## 18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati  
 Āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nātigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati

Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candinā

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā <sup>1</sup>

Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino

Parisakkasāvo <sup>2</sup> ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatā

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā

Dhamme tñhitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino

Parisāya mand' ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatāti. •

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṃ silaṃ padhānaṃ saṃvaram paññatti pañcamam  
Sukhumaṃ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. parisakāṭo.

## 21.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi majjā Neraṇḍarīya tīre Ajapala-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallīnaṃ evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāro<sup>2</sup> viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> na ho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo<sup>5</sup> mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti?

2. Atha<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutaṃ before ekaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. garuṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> Compare M. 1: 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkaṃ ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloke antarāhito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekappaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ ten' aṭṭhalaṃ paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimāsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti<sup>4</sup> : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'abhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā  
Yo c' etarahi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanaso  
Sabbe saddhammagarūṇa viharāsu viharanti ca  
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā  
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhikkhaṅkatā  
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.<sup>7</sup>

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhūyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhessaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihasiṃ, ye'to ca<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena sammānāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāraṃ vo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sammiñjitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṇāmetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. B. bhagavanto.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Ye cetarāhi.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. mahattiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. omits ca.

## 22.

1. Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uravelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yena-haṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā pacceṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā pacceṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannaṃ evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me' <sup>1</sup> āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā <sup>2</sup> therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi anidānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ aparīyantavatiṃ anattasamphitaṃ, atha kho so bālo therō teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Dāhara ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samamāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ parīyantavatiṃ atthasamphitaṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito therō teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumatteso vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na yime.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. there ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhikalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>1</sup> vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abbiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> bahu bhāsati  
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago  
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.  
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā  
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha<sup>3</sup> vipassati  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.  
 Pahūvajātimaṇaṃ brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti<sup>1</sup> pavuccatīti

## 23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viṣaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samarakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ puttāṃ pariye-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sātthaṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samphaṇ ca bahū bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 8; S. S. Sampanica bahū, &c.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paññāyatthaṃ. + B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yañ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tatth'eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Sadevake bhikkhave loke umārake sabrahmake sassa-  
manabrāhmaṇiṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato  
abbibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā  
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā  
Sabbaloka 3-visamṇutto sabbaloke anūpayo<sup>4</sup>  
Sa ve sabbābhikkhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano  
Puṭṭhassa<sup>5</sup> paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayaṃ  
Esa khināsavo Buddho añgho chinnaśamsayo  
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye  
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro  
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkaṃ pavattayi  
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatā  
Saṅgamaṃ tam namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraṇaṃ  
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi  
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo  
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraṇaṃ  
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

## 24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sūkete viharati Kālākārāme.<sup>6</sup>  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.  
Bhadante ti, te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. S. sammā.

<sup>2</sup> See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. anuppāyo.

<sup>5</sup> P. B. K. puṭṭhassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-  
brāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam  
mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭam manasā  
tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa  
. . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā  
tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhaññāsim taṃ Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ tam  
Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa  
lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . .  
manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa  
musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca<sup>2</sup> jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ,  
taṃ p' assa tādisam eva, tam ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na  
jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa kali. Iti kho bhik-  
khave Tathāgato datṭhā<sup>3</sup> datṭhabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na maññati  
adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati datṭhabbaṃ na maññati datṭhāraṃ  
na maññati, sutvā sotabbaṃ sutam na maññati asutam na  
maññati sotabbaṃ na maññati sotāraṃ na maññati, mutvā  
motabbaṃ mutam na maññati amutam na maññati  
mottabbaṃ na maññati motāraṃ na maññati, viññātvā  
viññātābbaṃ viññātaṃ na maññati aviññātaṃ na mañ-  
ñati viññātābbaṃ na maññati viññātāraṃ na maññati.  
Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātābhesu  
dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā  
añño<sup>4</sup> tādi uttaritaro vā paṇṇatataro vā n'atthāti vadāmi ti.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositaṃ sacca  
mutam paresaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Na tesu tādi saya<sup>6</sup> samvutesu saccaṃ musaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā pi  
param daheyyaṃ  
Etaṃ ca sallam paṭigacca<sup>8</sup> disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā  
visattā

<sup>1</sup> S. T. omits tam ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. diṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā, tamhā ca pana tādimhā  
añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositaṃ  
saccaṃ musā paresaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. tādisayaṃ; S. M. tādi sayana.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saccaṃ musā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. paṭikaccaṃ.



Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositāṃ n'atthi Tathā-gatānaṃ ti.

## 25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokā-nisaṃsatthaṃ na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsatthaṃ na itī maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhatthaṃ ti.

2. Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogaḍhagāmināṃ  
Esa maggo mahantehi <sup>2</sup> anuyāto mahesihi  
Ye ca <sup>3</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ  
Dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

## 26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kubā thaddhā lapā singi unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca <sup>4</sup> kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kubā thaddhā lapā singi unnaḷā asamāhitā  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

## 27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca <sup>1</sup> sulabbāni ca <sup>4</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Paṇṣukūlaṃ bhikkhave civarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabbhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anītiyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahantehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca<sup>1</sup> sulabbāni ca<sup>2</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca<sup>3</sup> tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aṇṇatarāṃ samaṇṇaṃ ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca  
 Senāsanañ ca ārabba cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ  
 Vighāto hoti cittaṃ disā na paṭihañṇanti  
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sūmañṇassānulomikā  
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

## 28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggañṇā rattañṇā vaṃsañṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito<sup>2</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>3</sup> adinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati<sup>4</sup> tīya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe<sup>5</sup> aggañṇe ariyavaṃse tthito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātaḥetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno adinavadassāvi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B. K.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. agadhito.    <sup>3</sup> anajjhāpanno.

<sup>4</sup> See M. N. 55, p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapa-  
tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti.  
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse  
ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti  
itaritarena senāsanena ita<sup>1</sup>itarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca  
vaṇṇavādi na ca senāsanana<sup>2</sup>hetu aṇesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ  
āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṇaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca  
senāsaṇaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopaṇno ādinavadassāvī  
nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsa-  
nasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti.  
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhā-  
vanārato pabānarāmo hoti pabānarato tāya ca pana bhāva-  
nārāmā<sup>3</sup>ya bhavanāratiyā pabānārāmātāya pabānaratiyā  
n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha  
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsū aggaṇṇa rattaṇṇā  
vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinna<sup>4</sup>pubbā na saṅki-  
yanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi  
viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃsehi saman-  
nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva  
aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchiṇṇāya ce pi  
disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati,  
uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati  
sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati <sup>1</sup>

Dhiro ca aratim sahati dhiro hi aratimsaho.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra samhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ  
hati; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. dhiro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratim  
saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyakataṃ <sup>1</sup> panuṇṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> kho nivāraye  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>3</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?  
Devā pi naṃ pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

### 29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadaṃi aggañṇāni rat-  
tañṇāni vaṇṣaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-  
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni sama-  
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Kataṇṇāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ aggañṇaṃ rattañ-  
ṇaṃ vaṇṣaṇṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbaṃ  
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi vā  
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-  
padaṃ viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggañṇāni  
t tañṇāni vaṇṣaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-  
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni  
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhijjalū vihareyya avyāpamena cetasā  
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattaṃ susamāhito ti.

### 30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambalulā abhiññātā  
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre <sup>4</sup> paribbājakārāmo  
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī  
ca paribbājako aṇṇe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito  
yena Sappiniyā tiraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkemitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-  
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggañṇāni

<sup>1</sup> S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyakinaṃ ; S. D. saccakam-  
mavīhāyinaṃ ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāyinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. panuṇṇaṃ kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattanāni vamsaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ aggaṇṇaṃ rat-taṇṇaṃ vamsaṇṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapub-baṃ na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dham-mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dham-mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi paribbājakā dham-mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi. 47041

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadaṃ aggaṇṇāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yokho paribbājakā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālun kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan<sup>2</sup> ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālun kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammā-satiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampa-jānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya asa-māhitaṃ vibhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbajakā sammāsamādhīṃ dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbajakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa <sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>3</sup> abhijjhalū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā <sup>4</sup> te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> vyāpannacittā paduttṭhamanasāṅkappā te bhoto pujjā <sup>4</sup> te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> mutṭhassati asampajñā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhīṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbajakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime <sup>6</sup> cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbajakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā <sup>7</sup> ahetuvādā akiriyaavadā natthikavadā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ anaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti. <sup>8</sup>

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhataṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālako <sup>9</sup> brahmacariyena pañcamāṇ  
Kuhaṃ santutṭhi vaṃso <sup>10</sup> dhammapadam paribbajakena  
cāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. garayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puja.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. cahi altered to ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. omits ime.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. vassabhiññā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. upavādabbhayāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. D. loke kālako.

<sup>10</sup> S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

## 31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā  
 Saṃmā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puñṇakato naro  
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhaṃ c' etam adhivattati.

## 32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavattthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.<sup>2</sup>  
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavattthūnīti.

2. Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṃ ca atthacariyā ca<sup>3</sup> yā idha  
 Samānattatā dhammesu<sup>4</sup> tattha tattha yathārahaṃ  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loka rathass'āṇī<sup>5</sup> va jāyato  
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu<sup>6</sup> na mātā puttakāraṇā  
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjāṃ vā pitā vā puttakāraṇā.  
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā<sup>7</sup> ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā  
 Tasmiṃ mahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> papponti pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. peyyogaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattana ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. rathassāṇī; S. D. āṇī ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgahā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.

## 33.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihaṣṣa migarañño nadato saddaṃ sunanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā<sup>1</sup> pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhiro bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daḍḍhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā<sup>3</sup> te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā<sup>4</sup> sampadāletvā bhitā muttakarisaṃ ejaṃmāṇā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka upajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sattlā devamanussanaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deheti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā<sup>5</sup> neccesu vināsesu eiraṭṭhitika te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—anicca vata kira bho mayaṃ samāṇā nice<sup>6</sup> amlā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira<sup>6</sup> bho mayaṃ samāṇā dhuva<sup>7</sup> amlāti amaññimha, asassatā ca<sup>6</sup> kira bho mayaṃ samāṇā sassata ti amaññimha.<sup>7</sup> Mayam pi<sup>8</sup> kira bho anicca addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyūpanā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. udakaṃ udakā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., reads pakkhiṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sañchidditvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. bahulā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vata.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. sassatambhāti amaññimha. <sup>8</sup> B. K. omits pi.



3. Yādā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi  
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam  
 Ariyañ c'atthāṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Bhītā santāsam āpadum 'ihass' ev' itare migā te  
 Avitivattā sakkāyam<sup>1</sup> aniccā va kira bho mayam  
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

## 34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>2</sup> vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthāṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madaninmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattūpacchedo<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atthā purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pahuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sakko yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 Agge Buddhē<sup>2</sup> pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare  
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare  
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
 Aggaṃ ayuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ  
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito  
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

### 35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaṇḍamatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammōdanyāṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṇkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavi-maṇṣiya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana<sup>4</sup> me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. aggaṃ; B. K. agga.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. agge sabbuddhe.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiechalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpemi.

1. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abhlutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoṭa Gotamena. Imehi ca navāṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi akiechalābhi akasiralābhi, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammatāya. <sup>2</sup> S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. na. <sup>4</sup> B. K. hidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā<sup>1</sup> bhāsitaṃ api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukkhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ tam vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nakaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nakaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavīhārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmi.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ macecupāsā pamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup>

Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi  
Yaṃ ve<sup>4</sup> disvā ca sutvā ca paśīdati bahujjano  
Maggāmaggaṃ kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
Buddho antimāsariro mahāpauṇḍro mahāpuriso<sup>5</sup> ti  
vuccatīti.

### 36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> antarā ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doḍḍo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasa<sup>8</sup> kho Doḍḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahassaraṃ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbakāraparipūrāni disvā<sup>9</sup> assa etad ahoṣi: Aechariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabblūtaṃ padāni bhavissanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. vākhā. <sup>2</sup> S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. hīmato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañee.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. mahāpauṇḍro mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. Ukkatṭhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā magga ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnam pasādikaṃ pasādaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam<sup>1</sup> dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko<sup>3</sup> carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahina ucehinamulā talavattluakatā anabhavakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhamma, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahma . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikāṃ vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake saṃvadḍhaṃ udakāṃ<sup>4</sup> accuggamma tṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. reads anuppattam taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits kho.

<sup>4</sup> S. M. uḍake acco; S. Tr. udaka acco; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto  
loke samvaḍḍho lokam abhibbhuyya viharāmi anupalitto  
lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vilaṅgamo,  
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattaṃ ca abbaje<sup>1</sup>  
'Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷikata  
Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu toye na upalippati  
Na upalippāmi<sup>2</sup> lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇāti.

### 37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi  
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu  
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto  
hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasam-  
varasaṃvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhi hoti nanuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ  
enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-  
domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa  
saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhu-  
driye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . .  
ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ  
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . .  
pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti  
nanuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ  
asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā papakā akusalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. añḍaje; MSS. abbaje.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā auvāsseyyunt tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttaḍvāro hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ ahāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vibhimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca piāsu-vihāro cati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamañ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimañ yāmaṃ dakkhīṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.<sup>2</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyujjati

Evaṃ viharamāno pi<sup>3</sup> ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa paṭtiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā<sup>4</sup>

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yatrā ca me.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. —dassāvī.

## 38.

1. Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilino ti vuccatī.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaceekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti cattāni<sup>1</sup> vāntāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddha. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parissuddhiṃ catutthaññhanāṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchimamūlo tālavatthukato anabhlāvakato āyatinaṃ anup-pāladhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilino ti vuccatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.



5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saba<sup>1</sup>  
 Iti saccaparāmaso ditthittānā samussayā  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino  
 Esanā paṭinissatthā ditthittānā samūhata  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito  
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilino ti vuccatīti.

## 39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīvaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīvaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vīvidhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpaṇṇanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ<sup>3</sup> samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷaka haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vīvidhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpaṇṇanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nīrāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nīrāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. † Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. D. saba; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sabā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. <sup>3</sup> B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā<sup>1</sup>  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Ye ca yañña nirārambha yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare<sup>2</sup>  
 Taṃ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo  
 Yañño ca vipulō hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

## 40.

1. Atha kho Udayi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udayi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi  
 na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.  
 Yathārupe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelaka  
 haññanti kukkuṭasukara haññanti vividha paṇa saṅghātāṃ  
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sarambhaṃ  
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi  
 brāhmaṇa sarambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-  
 hanto va arahamaggaṃ vā samāpama. Yathārupe ca  
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā  
 haññanti na kukkuṭasukarā haññanti na vividha paṇa  
 saṅghātāṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa  
 nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ nicecanaṃ  
 anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-  
 maṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā  
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpamā ti.

3. Abhisankhatāṃ nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālāna kappi-  
 yam

<sup>1</sup> S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti  
 mahapphalā.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti <sup>1</sup> saññatā brahmacariyā  
 Vivattacchadā <sup>2</sup> ye loke vitivattakālaṃgati <sup>3</sup>  
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ + katvā yathārahaṃ  
 Pasannacitto yajati <sup>5</sup> sukhette brahmacārisu  
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ <sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ  
 katam  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā  
 Ayyapajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.  
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddamaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho <sup>7</sup> siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-  
 maṃ  
 Loke <sup>8</sup> aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te  
 dasā ti.

#### 41.

1. Catasso mā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvana bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasaṃkanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā ; B. K. vivattacchadā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī ; S. Tr. vitivattakulaṅgatiṃ ; B. K. vitivattakulagatiṃ ; S. M. vivattacchaddā ; S. Com.—kālagati.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. bhavēyya ; B. K. haccam katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K.-cittā yajanti. <sup>6</sup> B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgaho. <sup>8</sup> S. S. loke ; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārīya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārīya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhīya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññāṃ manasikaroti divāsaññāṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṇṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhasaṃ eittam bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhīya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññīya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti. viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññīya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayīya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādanakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā āsavānaṃ khayīya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idaṃ ca paṇam etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāṇi yas'ñjitaṃ n'atthi kuhiñci loke

Sato<sup>1</sup> vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti  
brūmiti.<sup>2</sup>

## 42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-  
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekaṃsavyākaraṇiyo, atthi bhik-  
khave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyo, atthi bhikkhave  
pañho ṭhapaniyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-  
raṇiyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇāni.

2. Ekaṃsa-vacanaṃ ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanaṃ paraṃ  
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye  
Yo ca tesāṃ tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam  
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhuṃ tathavidhaṃ  
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhampiyo<sup>3</sup>  
Atha atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido  
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito  
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

## 43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sud-  
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru  
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na  
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-  
garu na sakkāragaru.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. santo.

<sup>2</sup> These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta  
V. 4. 6.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr., S. D. duppadhampiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā<sup>1</sup>  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

#### 44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na  
saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-  
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?  
Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā  
na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravo  
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam<sup>2</sup> iv'osa-  
dhāti.

#### 45.

1. <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-  
putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-  
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.  
Ekamantaṃ tñhito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad  
avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyyati na miyyati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. gāravo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. snehānvayam.

<sup>3</sup> This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñataṃ vā datṭheṃ vā pāpunītaṃ vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyiyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṃgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaḥho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ<sup>2</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpo padavitiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacc'himo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javeṇa samannāgataṃ evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpunissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr'<sup>3</sup> eva asitapitakāyitasāyita aññatr'<sup>4</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamattha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā<sup>5</sup> kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kalebare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā yeva.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kalebare.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. (gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam  
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaḡ vusitabrahma-  
 cariyo  
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimasati lokam imaṃ  
 paraṃ cāti.

## 46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū  
 āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto  
 abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṃṇo kevalakappaṃ Jeta-  
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' ahaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ  
 gṛhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā  
 nu kho so<sup>1</sup> bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatunā vā  
 daṭṭhunā vā pāpunītaṃ vati?

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ  
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho avuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati  
 nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatayyaṃ daṭṭhay-  
 yaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yava subhā-  
 sitaṃ e'<sup>2</sup> idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho avuso<sup>2</sup> na  
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattay-  
 yaṃ ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ  
 bhojaputto iddhiṃ vebhāsāgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante  
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nama dāḥadhammo dhanug-  
 gabo sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena  
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ talaccātaṃ atipāteyya,<sup>3</sup> evarūpo  
 padavitihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā  
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena  
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavitihārena evarū-  
 paṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ  
 pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapāta-

<sup>1</sup> S. T. na.<sup>2</sup> Not in S. Tr.<sup>3</sup> See M.N. 12, p. 82.



khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ 'aṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi<sup>2</sup> samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

## 2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaṃ vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

## 47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamāṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ,<sup>3</sup> orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ,<sup>3</sup> yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti<sup>4</sup> idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ,<sup>3</sup> sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ.<sup>3</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravīdūrāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. -vidūre ; B. K. -vidūraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa  
tadāhu dūre  
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṇkaro yattha ca attham  
eti  
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti sataṇ ca dhammaṃ  
asataṇ ca dhammaṃ  
Ayyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'  
eva hoti  
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā sataṃ  
dhammo asabbi ārakāti.

## 48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo<sup>1</sup> upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū  
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam  
pahaṇseti poriyā vacāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagulāya atthassa  
viññāpaniyā pariyāpānnāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā  
sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.  
Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmañtesī :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-  
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyaṃ  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejessī sampa-  
haṇsetī poriyā vacāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippitaṃ  
etad avoca :—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ balehi paṇḍitaṃ  
Bhāsamaṇaṃ ca jānanti desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ  
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajjaṃ  
Subāsītadhaja isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Pañcālippo.

## 49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicece bhikkhave niecan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhik' have dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicece bhikkhave aniecan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anatta ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsati.

3. Anicece niecasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchaditṭhigata sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Marassa ayogakkhemīno jana

Sattā gacehanti saṃsāraṃ jātīmarapaṇaminō

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhuapasamagāmināṃ

'Tesam suttvāna sappaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> sacittāṃ paccakatthu<sup>2</sup> te

Aniecam aniccatō dakkhuṃ dukkhaṃ addakkhu  
dukkhato<sup>3</sup>

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum

Saṃmāditṭhisamādanā sabbadukkhaṃ upacegum ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sabbaññā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paccaladdhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Aniecam aniccatō dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhuṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkileseshi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mabiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>2</sup> . . . dhūmaraja<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asuriṇo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yehi upakkileseshi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā suraṃ pīvanti meyaṃ pīvanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methumaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methumasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādīyanti jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇa apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā micchājivena pīvanti micchājivā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upak-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. upakkilesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. S. upakkilesā. <sup>3</sup> S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkhiṭṭhā <sup>1</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā <sup>2</sup>  
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino  
Surāṇ piyanti merayaṇ paṭisevanti methunaṇ  
Rajataṇ jātarūpaṇ ca sādiyanti aviddasū <sup>3</sup>  
Micchājīvena jivanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādicabandhunā  
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā + eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhlā <sup>5</sup>  
Andhakarena onaddhā taṇhādāsā saṇettikā  
Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghorāṇ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti  
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhīpaṇhā dve kodhā <sup>6</sup> Rohitassa apare dve  
Sudūra <sup>7</sup> Visākho vipallāsō <sup>8</sup> upakkilesena te dasāti.  
Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.

## 51.

### 1. Sāvattihinidānaṇ.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassābhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṇvattanikā iṭ-  
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṇ paribhuñjamāno ap-  
pamāyaṇ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāṇo  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassābhārō sovag-  
giko sukhavipako saggasaṇvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-  
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu  
piṇḍapātaṇ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. rāgamadaparituttā ; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā ; S. Tr.  
-parikkhiṭṭhā ; S. T. -paṭikkhiṭṭhā ; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

<sup>2</sup> See Cull. XII. 1. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. K. avindasuṇ ; S.S. aviddasuṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sarajā magā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. kodhagaru.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho ; S. Tr. visākhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vippallāsā.

<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno . . . .  
sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-  
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-  
tosamādlhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅgiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-  
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaḅḅgikā sukhavipāka saggasaṃ-  
vattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-  
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catubhi puññābhisandehi  
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na  
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaḅetum — ettako puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅgiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo  
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva<sup>1</sup> saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamāṇam gaḅetum — ettakam udakālhakānīti  
vā ettakāni udakālhakazātānīti vā udakālhakasabassānīti vā  
ettakāni udakālhakasatasabassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-  
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham  
gacchati. Evam eva kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imehi catubhi puññā-  
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-  
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaḅetum—ettako  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅgiko  
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodaddhī aparimitam mahāsarām  
Bahubheravam zatanagananamālayam<sup>3</sup>  
Najjo yathā naraganasaṅghasevitā<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tveva.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. -ganamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayam;  
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana  
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaran  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa <sup>2</sup> dāyakaṃ  
 Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ  
 Nujjo yathā vārivalā va sāgaran ti.

## 52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti., Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ṇāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samācipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisaṃyugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhameyyo pāṇameyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇākkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. seyyaṃ nisa'jjattharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-sajjattharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccattharaṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddha Taṭhāgate acalā supatitṭhita

Silaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasapsitaṃ

Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujābhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ <sup>1</sup>

Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ

Tasmaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca pasadaṃ dhammadassanaṃ

Anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sasanā ti. <sup>2</sup>

53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ <sup>3</sup>  
antarā ca Verañjīm <sup>4</sup> addhānaṃ gahapatiṃ honti, sambha-  
hulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatīniyo ca antarā Verañjīm  
antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānaṃ gahapatiṃ honti.  
Atha kho Bhagavā magga okkamma <sup>5</sup> aññatarasmiṃ  
rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gaha-  
pati ca gahapatīniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukha-  
mūle nisinnaṃ disva yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gaha-  
patīniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavaya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya sad-  
dhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavaya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo  
deviye saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃ-  
vasatī ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. Madhura. <sup>4</sup> S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. D., S. T. ukkamma.



Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhītena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pānātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācārīnī musāvādīnī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhītena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātīnī. . . . pe. . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhītena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe. . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pānātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho <sup>1</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā <sup>2</sup> paribhāsakā  
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsasamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññū vitamacecharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamacecharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>3</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vasattham <sup>4</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasālinam  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasālabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

### 54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviṃyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviṃyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṇḍāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṃjālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agaraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarini musāvadini piṇḍāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpini abhiṃjālū vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. S. ubhayo.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. kadari.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>4</sup> B. T. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī ādinnaḍḍhāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhaṭṭhā khvassa paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnadanā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvāda paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappapalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhijjhalunī<sup>1</sup> avyāpannacittā sammāditṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti paṇātipātī . . . micchāditṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi<sup>2</sup> ssa hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammāditṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvasā tī.

7. Ubbho<sup>2</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsakā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. abhijjhaluni.

<sup>2</sup> S.S. ubhayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsanaṅgaṭā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadañña vitamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>1</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattamaṃ <sup>2</sup> upajāyati  
 Amitta dūmmaṇā honti ubbhinnamaṃ samasālinamaṃ  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasālinatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokaṃniṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

## 55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sūṇṣu-  
 māragire Bhesakalāvaṇe migadaye. Atha kho Bhagavā  
 pubbaṃhasanayaṃ nivāsetva pattaevaraṃ adāya yena  
 Nakulapituno gaḥapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-  
 pitā ca gaḥapati Nakulamata ca gaḥapatāni yena Bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhi-  
 vadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho  
 Nakulapitā gaḥapati Bhagavantamaṃ etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamata gaḥapatāni dāharass'  
 eva dāharā aññānābhijānāmi Nakulamataṃ gaḥapatāniṃ  
 manasā pi aticaritā, <sup>3</sup> kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ  
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisam-  
 parāyaṇā ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

Nakulamata pi kho gaḥapatāni Bhagavantamaṃ etad  
 avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gaḥapatissa dāha-  
 rass' evadāharā aññānābhijānāmi Nakulapitaraṃ gaḥapatāni  
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ  
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhi-  
 samparāyaṇā ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phāsukamaṃ ; S. M. phasattamaṃ ; S. D. vāsattamaṃ ;  
 S. T. phāsattamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gabapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca <sup>1</sup> assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva <sup>2</sup> dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasiliṇaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokaṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti

### 56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce blikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasiliṇaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokaṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

### 57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Sajjanelāṃ <sup>1</sup> nāma Koḷīyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsīya Koḷiyadhitāya <sup>5</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. D. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samapaññā diṭṭhe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. M. pāsattthaṃ and phāsattthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Pajjanikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhita Bhagavantam paṇṇena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhita Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse denti ariyasāvika paṭiggāhākānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyuraṃ deti vaṇṇaṃ deti sukhaṃ deti balaṃ deti. Āyuraṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse denti ariyasāvika paṭiggāhākānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni deti.

3. Sasaṅkhaṃ bhojanaṃ yā dadāti<sup>1</sup> sucim paṇitaṃ<sup>2</sup> rasasū upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇupapannesu<sup>3</sup> mahagatesu

Puññaena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇitā

Etādisaṃ yaṇṇaṃ anussarantā<sup>5</sup> ye vedajāta vicaranti loke<sup>6</sup>

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhānaṃ ti.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaḥapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ gaḥapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhākānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

<sup>1</sup> S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. supañitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lokavidūnaṃ ; S. T. lokavidūnaṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anussaranto. <sup>6</sup> S. T. loko.

Āyunaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti.  
 Āyunaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manu-  
 sassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā  
 mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa  
 bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati  
 dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattari  
 tthanāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhōjanaṃ  
 kālena sakkacca <sup>1</sup> dadāti bhōjanaṃ  
 Cattari tthanāni anupavecehati <sup>2</sup>  
 āyunaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha-vaṇṇadado <sup>5</sup> naro  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

### 59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakā-  
 naṃ imāni cattari tthanāni deti. Katamāni cattari?

Āyunaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, suk-  
 haṃ deti. Āyunaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa  
 vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . .  
 balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ  
 imāni cattari tthanāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhōjanaṃ  
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhōjanaṃ  
 Cattari tthanāni anupavecehati  
 āyunaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ ca balaṃ ca  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha-vaṇṇa <sup>5</sup> dado naro  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sakkaccaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S. T. annupavecehati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vaṇṇaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

## 60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhī kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhī ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Ime kho gahapati catuhī dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipatipadaṃ paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā  
Samaggate silavanto cīvarena upaṭṭhita  
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena<sup>1</sup> gilānapaccayena ca  
Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaddhati  
Saggaṃ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajivino<sup>4</sup>  
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.<sup>5</sup>

## 61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saggaṃ ca sappatitṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo pathamo.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. samvāsā samajivino.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sāmīcīti.



2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ pathamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ duttiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivāmi dīgham addhāyunaṃ pālemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā dīgham addhāyunaṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjamīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silāsampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silāsampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silāsampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiecam karoti kiccam aparādhethi akiecam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiecam karoti kiccam aparādhethi akiecam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so <sup>1</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako abhiññhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiññhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādam cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhiññhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiññhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo <sup>2</sup> āpāthadaso paṇṇāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paṇṇāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnam dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttādiradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Atha kho so.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. āsapaṇṇo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti<sup>1</sup> āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogeh<sup>2</sup> pariyodhāya vattanti<sup>2</sup> sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti patta-gataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcubaliṃ kattā hoti nātibalīṃ atitthibalīṃ pubbapetabalīṃ rājabalīṃ devatābalīṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti patta-gataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviraṭṭā khantisorace niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ danenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti patta-gataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā utthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā tṭhānagatā patta-gatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitīṇā<sup>3</sup> āpadāsu me  
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkatā  
Upatthitā silavanto<sup>4</sup> saññatā brahmacarayo<sup>5</sup>  
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yathā ca honti.

<sup>2</sup> B: K. samvattati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bhogato bhutā vitīṇā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. silavantā. <sup>5</sup> B. K. -cariyā. <sup>6</sup> See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ  
 Etam anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro  
 Idh' eva <sup>1</sup> naṃ paṣaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti.

## 62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamaniyaṇi gihinā kāmabhogiṇā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamaṇi cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anañña<sup>2</sup>sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anañña<sup>2</sup>-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti<sup>3</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kiñci dhāremi<sup>4</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anānasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti, so—

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Idha ceva.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. anañña ; S. S. añjana.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci demi.

anavaññen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anavaññasukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāpasukhaṃ katvāna <sup>1</sup> atho atthisukhaṃ sare  
Bhūñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ maceo tatho <sup>2</sup> paññā vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhasso  
Anavaññasukhass' etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷassin ti.

### 63.<sup>3</sup>

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjita honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjita honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjita honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjita honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ upādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
Āhuneyyā ca <sup>4</sup> puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito  
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca  
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>5</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anāpasukhaṃ katvāna; S. S. anāpasukhaṃ katvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. tato.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 31. <sup>4</sup> S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.<sup>1</sup>

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati  
Paradāra<sup>2</sup>-gamanañ cāpi<sup>3</sup> nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

### 65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam<sup>4</sup>  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī<sup>5</sup> na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

### 66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samohc, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Recurs below, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paradāre.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīvo.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino  
 Mohena adhamā<sup>1</sup>sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam  
 Rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu<sup>2</sup>  
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-  
 dayam<sup>3</sup>  
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā  
 Yathā dhammā tathā<sup>4</sup> centā na tassevan<sup>5</sup> ti maññare ti.

## 67.

1. <sup>5</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
 Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti.  
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-  
 kami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
 tam nisīdinsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā  
 datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulam,  
 Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājaku-  
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam  
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-  
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me  
 Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca  
 Apādakehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādakehi me

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;  
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. vindasu.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

<sup>5</sup> See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ bahuppadehi me  
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi mā maṃ himsi dipādako  
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi mā maṃ himsi bahuppado  
 Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci<sup>1</sup> pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo sañ-  
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicehikā satapadī  
 unṇanābhi<sup>2</sup>sarabhu musikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me  
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-  
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

## 68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-  
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā  
 Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:—

“Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-  
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-  
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya  
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave atta-  
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari  
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-  
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapāditi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ  
 Sakkaro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā ti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇanābhi.

<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.  
 3. p. 154.



## 69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitūdiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayāṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

## 70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsū parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante visamaṃpākini<sup>1</sup> sassāni bhavanti, visamaṃpākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvhabādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamañjanapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamañjanapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsū parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante samapākini<sup>1</sup> sassāni bhavanti, samapākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appabādā cāti.

Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṇḍavo<sup>2</sup>  
Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati  
Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato  
So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visamaṃpākāni.

<sup>2</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rattham <sup>1</sup> dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.  
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato  
 So c'eva <sup>2</sup> dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā  
 Sabbam rattham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.<sup>3</sup>

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.<sup>4</sup>

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam ananako <sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-  
 camam  
 Sarāga-ahinda <sup>6</sup> Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

## 71.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yonī c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehī catuhī?  
 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti  
 āradhaviyāyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehī kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yonī  
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

## 72.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yonī c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehī catuhī?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-  
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehī kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. T. sabbarattham.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. So sace.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;  
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

<sup>4</sup> S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. ananuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anananato; S.  
 Tr. ananato; S. M. ananato.

<sup>6</sup> S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni  
c' assa āradddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso  
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo  
taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā<sup>1</sup>  
paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.  
Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ  
putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā<sup>2</sup>  
aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.  
Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano  
avaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo  
aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā pari-  
pūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Vedit-  
abbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

1. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano  
vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo put-  
ṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-  
pūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ  
etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso  
reditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo  
taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?  
Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā pari-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitaṃ  
catvā!

<sup>2</sup> B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇaṃ taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Inehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

#### 74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā ānitaṃ hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakanmakaraporisesu. Sā<sup>1</sup> aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso āramikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—adhuṃ-gatavadhukāsamena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits sā.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. -vadhuka-.

## 75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Silaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni  
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgāni.

## 76.

1. 'Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharati  
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavana antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchā vipphaṇṇi-  
sārino ahuvatta, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nāsak-  
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitum ti. Evaṃ  
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṇṇi-  
sārino ahuvatta, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nā-  
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitum ti.  
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .  
paṭipucchitum ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu<sup>2</sup> gāravena<sup>3</sup> pi na puc-  
cheyyātha saḥāyako pi bhikkhave saḥāyakassa ārocetvāti.<sup>4</sup>  
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

<sup>1</sup> All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. <sup>2</sup> B. K. satthari.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā<sup>1</sup> kho tvaṃ Ān. ada vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo paccchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### 77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāneci cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

### 78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakatato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakatato ca.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtvā pavāreti :—vada<sup>1</sup> bhante paccayenāti. So

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vadatu.



yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāmini.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na<sup>1</sup> yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti.

## 80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabbhāya nisīdati na kamantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī<sup>2</sup> Ānanda mātugāmo,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads na before deti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ussukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.  
Ayaṃ kho Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena mātugāmo  
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kam-  
mojam gacchatiti

### Apanṇaka-vaggo <sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṃ c'eva <sup>2</sup> honti aggāni  
Kusināra acintitam <sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇāya vaṇijja kammojena ca  
vaggo ti <sup>4</sup>

### 81.<sup>5</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī  
oti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,  
āmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato  
oti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-  
mappalāpi hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitam.

<sup>4</sup> K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. <sup>5</sup> See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisaṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?<sup>1</sup>

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

### 85.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, jotī tamaparāyano, jotī jotiparāyano

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭṭimako bāvhabādho kappo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhavato vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa malāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo jotī hoti tamaparāyano ?

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtaajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, uṇṇatonato, uṇṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 20.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>1</sup> jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacehikavā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>2</sup> vihariti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhūjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utu-pariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa<sup>3</sup> na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābadho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phusitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito v bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccāyabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmi temama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tūni vedayitāni pittaṃ uttānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihāraṃ vā opakkamikaṇi vā kammavipākajāni vā tūni me <sup>1</sup> na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho <sup>2</sup> 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho paṇasmi jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave samānaṃ vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

### 88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapupphariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃñojanānaṃ parik-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. tūni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampujja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṇḍivijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṇḍivijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā



viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ civāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna okāsmiṃ ti.

## 90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamano lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṇi  
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo ti maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ ti.

Macalavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvanna-kodha-taṇonāti

Anno saññojanaṇ c'eva diṭṭhi-khaudhena te dasā ti.<sup>2</sup>

## 91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-  
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-  
parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussila pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-  
parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-  
parivāro?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavācā|| avanna-kodhagaru||  
Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ|| diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

### 93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Puggalo IV. 26.



pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi' hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi' ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c' eva lābhi' hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi' c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi' ajjhataṃ . . . [98. 2] adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhi' c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi' ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi' ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evam cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evam cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evam cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti, so aparena samayena lābhi' c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhi' ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c' eva lābhi' ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi' c' eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi' adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, evam saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 95.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālatam ubhato padittam<sup>2</sup> majjhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme katṭhattham<sup>3</sup> pharati na araññe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ādittam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. katṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjāmanā lokasmin ti.

### 96.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjāmanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno 1<sup>o</sup> parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti dhatānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva<sup>4</sup> sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṇ dhammānaṇ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṇ dhammānaṇ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits dh<sup>o</sup> aññāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. -galāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. no ca sandassiko.



4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudham paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇaṃ lokasmin ti.

## 98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇaṃ lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇaṃ lokasmin ti.

## 99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇaṃ lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha<sup>2</sup> Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekkhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā nikkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhinitī, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena aṇekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ-gataṃ ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhi<sup>2</sup> chavālātena pañcamam

Santi<sup>3</sup> attahitā sikkhā<sup>4</sup> Potalikena te dasāti<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyo paññāsako nitthito.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. B. K. samādhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. te cāti.

101.<sup>†</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?  
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā  
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasminṃ. Katame cattāro ?  
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti  
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gūthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ  
jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ  
ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-  
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-  
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-  
punāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ duk-  
khaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi  
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no  
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-  
punāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so  
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti  
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā  
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako  
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 103.<sup>1</sup>

✓ 1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.

Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikk'ave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanīro-  
dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhik-  
khave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo  
saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 104.<sup>1</sup>

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno  
uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

### 105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame  
cattāro ? <sup>2</sup>

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno  
uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhik-  
khave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadū-  
pamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame  
cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīro-  
bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti  
abhiikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajanāti . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajanāti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, sey-  
yathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso,  
tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 12.



4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattārī ?<sup>1</sup>

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī ambāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? <sup>1</sup>

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ khattā, na eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 9.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ine kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo<sup>1</sup> no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminṃ. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti paraparisam ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

### 109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro, pheg-guparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇḍitaṃ pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇḍitaṃ ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo paṇḍitaṃ ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo paṇḍitaṃ pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ ti.

## 110.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso, ghoraviso na <sup>2</sup> āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā<sup>1</sup> || udakarahadā dve honti||  
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsivisena te dasāti]<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. valāhākumbha.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

## 111.

✓ 1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagū etad avoca:—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi<sup>1</sup> Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvaṇ Kesi assadanunam vasesīti? <sup>2</sup>

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammanam saṅghena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi pharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi saṅghapharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemiti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṅghena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṅghapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa ayaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammanam vinetiti?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesi purisadammanam saṅghena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṅghapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṅghasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritaṃ itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṅghapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Tvaṇ kho si Kesi paññato.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. vinayiti.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotiti ?

✓Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so<sup>2</sup> purisadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo<sup>3</sup> bhante sugatahato<sup>4</sup> hoti yaṃ na<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḥḥaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

### 112.<sup>6</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuncyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yo.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. suhato.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. na taṃ.      <sup>6</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.



bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puñña-khettam lokassāti.

### 113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Ka'ame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ <sup>1</sup> nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim <sup>2</sup> assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō <sup>3</sup> saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kim.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. katam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. sammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathī kārāṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo supāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho<sup>3</sup> supāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho supāti amukasmiṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ṇāti vā salohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paramatthasaccam.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. ca naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāva ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo 'santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmāṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa űāti vā sālohito vā dukkbito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmāṃ yeva phuttṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo atthivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttṭho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ ti.

### 114.

1. Catuḥi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuḥi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūhaṃ pi hanti assaṃ pi hanti assārūhaṃ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam<sup>1</sup> pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasaukhatipavaniṇṇādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidammasāraṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā obitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṇṣāvittakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavūtātapaśirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ adhiyāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā<sup>2</sup> disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

### 115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ<sup>3</sup> ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmim' bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāmaṃ purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tippānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yā yaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ðānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ðānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ðānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ðānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idam ðānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, imasmiṃ pi bhikkhave ðāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedītabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisuparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ðānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ðānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ðānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ðānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ðānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idam ðānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti idam bhikkhave ðānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yaṃ p' idam ðānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yaṃ p' idam ðānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ðānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ðhānānīti.

### 116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ðhānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha mano-sucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthiṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, micchādittḥi pahīnā hoti samādittḥi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.<sup>1</sup>

## 117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave tñānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rājanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rājanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītaraḡattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamudattā so na chambhati<sup>2</sup> na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatiti.

118.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni tñānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. antakassāti.<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. chambheti.<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni tñānānīti.<sup>1</sup>

## 119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

## 120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]<sup>2</sup>vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamam||  
Apamādo ca ārakkho|| vejaniyañ ca dve bhayāni||

## 121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, daṇḍabhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ<sup>3</sup> attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhitō kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam?

<sup>1</sup> See M. P. S. p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca taṃ maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §8 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare silato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādhayassa bhito kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā<sup>2</sup> kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetteli pi tālente addhadanḍeli pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādum pi chindante hatthapādum pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsīkam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam<sup>3</sup> pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapithakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante<sup>4</sup> sunakho hi pi khādāpente jivantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayassa bhito na paresaṃ pābhatam<sup>5</sup> palumpanto<sup>6</sup> carati.<sup>7</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> See Dukaniṭṭa II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. khārāpatacchakam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ussiñcante.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vilumpanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

## 5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati—kāyaduccarita-  
tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyam . . . pe . . .  
manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyam,  
ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyam . . . pe . . .  
manasā duccaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yāham na<sup>1</sup>  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ  
nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhūto kāyaduc-  
caritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . ma-  
nosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave  
cattāri bhayāni.

## 122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa  
paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,<sup>2</sup> kumbhilaḥḥayam, āvaṭṭabhayam<sup>3</sup> susu-  
kābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-  
hantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputto<sup>4</sup> imas-  
siṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite<sup>5</sup> cat-  
tāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>6</sup> agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya mara-  
ṇena sokelhiparidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-  
khotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-  
khakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tattha  
pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ovaḍanti anusāsanti—  
evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

<sup>1</sup> Not in B. K., S. D.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67. 459.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. <sup>7</sup> B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacivaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hī iyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarīya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na khāyitabbam kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na bhuñjitabbam kappiyam te sāyitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na sāyitabbam kappiyam te pātabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma<sup>5</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

<sup>1</sup> S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. khāditabbam.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. pipāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle<sup>1</sup> paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabbhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhilabbhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'<sup>2</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabbhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ ? 3

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi saṃappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, sanvijaṇṭe kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhūñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇūnaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābbhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vikāle pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> arakkh<sup>o</sup> citt<sup>o</sup> omitted in M. N. p. 461.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cīttena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhastena <sup>1</sup> cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayaassa bhito sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susu-kābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā <sup>2</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite <sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhitabbhāniti.

### 123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katāme cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharati. So tad assūdeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyup-pamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayoṇim pi gacchati pitti-<sup>4</sup> visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato paṇa sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāsa<sup>5</sup> idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavati puthujanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. R. -rāgānuddhaṃsena.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. jetti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. puthujanena yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyaṃ cāti S. D. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati ; S. T. p<sup>o</sup> tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati ; S. Tr. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ gatiyā up<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup>.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādo <sup>1</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyupparamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṃ pi gacchati pīttivisaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattva yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato <sup>2</sup> ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇṇānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyupparamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasasdomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sampasādanam.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. upekkhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saikhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanahehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanahehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetassī

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Abhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Abhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇḍhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇḍhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatākāṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pīṭṭivisaṃyamaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatākāṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.



## 126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124.1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavya-taṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 127.

1. Tathāgatassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā-asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ<sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

<sup>1</sup> So in MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Jāt. I. 51.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātu-bhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātu-bhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuḍḍhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

### 128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamudithā,<sup>1</sup> sū Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamudithā,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. sammudithā.

sā Tathāgatenā mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatenā opasamike<sup>1</sup> dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpe.∴ Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvanti.

### 129.<sup>2</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasamike.

<sup>2</sup> All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

## 130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acceharyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gaḥapatiparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acceharyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acceharyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamati . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acceharyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] 'vaggo tatiyo.

['Tass' uddānaṃ']<sup>1</sup>

Attānuvāda ummi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti |

Mettā dve ca acceharyā || abbhutadhammā parā dve ti ||<sup>2</sup>

## 131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. udānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni.

Uddhamsoṭassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>†</sup> lokasmin ti.

<sup>†</sup> See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.<sup>2</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,<sup>3</sup> ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.<sup>4</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.<sup>5</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 6. <sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 5. <sup>3</sup> B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

<sup>4</sup> Puggala IV. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 136.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhīpateyyo.

Ine kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni<sup>1</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevati, so tattha kāṇavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvittakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam . . . vihiṃsāvittakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pattāni.



. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāṇā lokasmin ti.

### 139.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na<sup>2</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca<sup>3</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

### 140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 7. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ca assa na. <sup>3</sup> B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Taas' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū thānaṃ ||  
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādi cāti.]<sup>1</sup>

#### 141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

#### 142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabbhā, suriyappabbhā, aggippabbhā, paññāpabbhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbhā ti.

#### 143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

#### 144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhav  
imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

### 145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhav  
imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

### 146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> kālena dhammasākacche  
kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

### 147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā  
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayā  
pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, k  
lena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā  
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayā  
pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitak  
dove vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamāna  
pabbatakandarupadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara  
padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrentī, kussubb  
paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrentī, mahāsobbhā paripū  
kunnadiyo paripūrentī, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadi  
paripūrentī, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgara  
paripūrentī, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kāl  
sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anup  
bena āsavānaṃ khayā pāpentī.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammasammasanā.    <sup>2</sup> See A. N. III. 93. 5.

## 148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāni.

## 149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.<sup>1</sup>  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

## 150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro ?  
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paṇṇāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā || obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā  
dve caritā ca silagā<sup>3</sup> || honti te dasa vagge cati.<sup>4</sup>

## 151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyāni.

## 152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. mantābhāsāṃ ; S. T. mantābhāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sāgarā.

<sup>3</sup> Read sārā ?

<sup>4</sup> From B. K.

**153.**

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

**154.**

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

**155.**

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ  
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

**156.**

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭo<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭo<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

**157.**

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sangahabalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits taṃ na. <sup>4</sup> S. T. vivatṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam patijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsati pi . . . timsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam<sup>1</sup> patijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā<sup>2</sup> lokasmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam patijānanti aññatra khināsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapaṇḍapātasenāsanaṅgilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utthabhati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassavaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā<sup>3</sup> bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utthāhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhasa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippanānaṃ khārānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-bharānaṃ, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

### 158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sudullabhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paścassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi paribhānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhū na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi paribhānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparibhānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhū na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparibhānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

## 159.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa<sup>1</sup> Ānandassa pāde sirasā vaṇḍatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo<sup>2</sup> yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhunīyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bāh° sā ayyassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhuni ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,<sup>1</sup> evaṃ ca vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhuni āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>2</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paticea vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na, vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi ātrā<sup>3</sup> ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So uparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya āhāraṃ pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticea uttaṃ.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. vandatīti.

<sup>2</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yaṭṭā.



paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu supāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissūmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajaha :

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu supāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>1</sup> ca setuḥhāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ samvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatīṃ samvaram apajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yāham evaṃ.

## 160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanākalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savaṇṇjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammāsāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariya-puṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṇṇanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇṇanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammāsāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup>

1. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā bonti dovaccassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā upadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammāsāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te ne sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena elhinamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammāsāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bahulikā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

<sup>2</sup> See *Ānguttara* II. 2. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See *M. N.* III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam paḇchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhāyā saṃvattanti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghitaṃ suttantaṃ pariya-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyaṇṇjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇṇjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhmo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asam-mosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samaunāgatā khamā padak-khiṇaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhik-khave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nik-khittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam paḇchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa  
tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] <sup>1</sup>vaggo [paṭhamo] <sup>1</sup>

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisaṅkhātā<sup>2</sup> pañcamam||  
Kappo rogo parihānī|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te  
dasāti||]<sup>1</sup>

### 161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhinñā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-  
pābhinñā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-  
pābhinñā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-  
bhinñā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
abhiikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,  
pakatiyā pi tibbdosa-jātiko hoti abhiikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-  
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-  
jātiko hoti abhiikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-  
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ  
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ — so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ anantariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇāti  
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-  
padā dandhābhinñā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhinñā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
... paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K. <sup>2</sup> read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ ṇ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcendriyāni mudhūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇhī subbaloke anabhiratasāṇhī subba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇhā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottaṃpabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati ābāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assu aṇṇhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vīvicea akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekkhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vīvice' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissīya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā<sup>†</sup> rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggālī hoti nānuyyañjanaggālī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rukkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggālī hoti nānuyyañjanaggālī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

<sup>†</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye samvaraṃ apajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādatakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannapaṃse paṇāpe akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

### 165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sitassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-bārānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sitassa uphassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. II: p. 10.



## 166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?  
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā  
khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhā-  
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhā-  
yati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hinā  
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā  
pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'  
eva hinā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippā-  
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiñ-  
ñā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippā-  
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā  
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā  
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ  
paṇitā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva  
paṇitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

## 167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmog-  
gallānena saddhīm sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇi-  
yaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno  
kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad  
avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā  
catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho  
āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadānaṃ kata-  
man te paṭipadaṃ āgamaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
vimuttan ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā klippārbhīṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Maḷimoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā klippārbhīṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabbasāṅkhāresu aniccānupassī<sup>1</sup> maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhataṃ sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkh ve puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pañ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi āgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.<sup>1</sup> So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhacaviggahitamanā<sup>2</sup> hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santitṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi āgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo].<sup>3</sup>

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubhaṃ, dve khamā dutiyena ca  
Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā  
ti||]<sup>3</sup>

### 171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppañjati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K.-viggahitaṃ mārasaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vaci-  
sañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane  
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.<sup>1</sup>

2. Sāmaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkha-  
roti<sup>3</sup> yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhi-  
saṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅ-  
kharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhi-  
saṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave  
vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . .  
sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā  
taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . .  
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya  
tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā  
'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sū vācā na  
hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthuaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. vā taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .  
 . . . adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
 uppajjati ujjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

### 172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāva-  
 ṇiṭṭhā attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi  
 bhikkhave attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā  
 parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave  
 attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā attasañ-  
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attā-  
 bhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā n' ev' attasañ-  
 cetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
 sitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante  
 yvāyaṃ attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā  
 attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu  
 tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ  
 attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā parasañ-  
 cetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam  
 sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ  
 attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā attasañ-  
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca  
 parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti.  
 Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvaṇiṭṭhā yasmim attabhāva-  
 ṇiṭṭhā n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā  
 ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭ-  
 ṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh'  
 ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro  
 itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha phito tad-adhinutto tabbahule vihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

### 173.

Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivaraṃ viḥajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaikkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaikkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ . . . sukusalo ti.

## 174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñceti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ paṇ' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa

<sup>1</sup> SS. mā he evaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.



gati tāvataṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā papañcāniroduhā papañcāvūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvata papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa gati tāvata channaṃ

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo <sup>1</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto  
ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro  
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro  
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti  
puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso  
Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no  
h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-  
caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-  
caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjaya <sup>2</sup> ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va <sup>3</sup>  
samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro  
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-  
caraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abha-  
vissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa  
puṭṭhujjano antakaro abhavissa, puṭṭhujjano hi <sup>4</sup> āvuso  
aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Upavāṇo.      <sup>2</sup> S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.      <sup>4</sup> S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.<sup>1</sup>

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhūnīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

## 177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavidhātu yā ca bahirā paṭhavidhātu paṭhavidhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavidhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bahirā āpo-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātā yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Tam n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catūsu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accecechi taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ samā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassati.<sup>2</sup>

### 178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso la-sagatena<sup>4</sup> hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 2 p. 12.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lepagaṭena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n'eva sajjheyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> n'eva santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī<sup>2</sup> auekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā<sup>3</sup> na ālīppabbhedo<sup>2</sup> pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī auekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālīppabbhedo pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. jambālī.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ālīppabbhedo.

jāpabhedan̐ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho 'bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin̐ ti.

## 179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyanti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā t̐hitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyanti.

2. Ko paṇ' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyanti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā t̐hitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyanti.

## 180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun̐. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

supāṭha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ viyaṃ idam satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vināye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vināye sandissanti nitṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vināye ca sandissanti nitṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesaṃ dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvase saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmoḃkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vināyo idam satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vināye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vināye sandissanti nitṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahitan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho vibarati sathero sapāṇokkbo tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthasāsaṇaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutto otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammasambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthasāsaṇaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c'eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesaṃ ca therānaṃ duggahitaṃ ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesaṃ ca therānaṃ suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati



bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggaḥetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sa. 'assetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa duggahitaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : am-kasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantab-bam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya 'vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam  
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānam mahāpadesena  
vaggeti.]<sup>1</sup>

### 181.<sup>2</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāṭi ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññānaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākbandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

## 182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṇ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīviti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṇ.

2. Vyādhiḍḍhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṇ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṇ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo . . . lokasmiṇ ti.

## 183.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi : yo koci ditṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me ditṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātam ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ bhāsitaḍḍhaṃ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḍḍhaṃ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḍḍhaṃ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam  
bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam  
mutam na bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa  
sabbam viññātam bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi na panāhaṃ  
brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā  
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ  
dīṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa brāh-  
maṇa dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā  
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti  
vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi.  
Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi  
brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti  
kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātam na bhāsita-  
ḥhan ti vadāmi, yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato  
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti  
evarūpaṃ viññātam bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakūro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāhay' āsanā  
pakkāmiti.

### 184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi  
. . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-dīṭṭhi: n' atthi  
yo so<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ  
āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santā-  
saṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇa-  
dhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati mara-  
ṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati  
santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītārāgo hoti avigata-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Jānussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-  
tunho, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati.<sup>1</sup> Tass' aññatarena gālheṇa rogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ  
hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāme  
jahissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalāṃ  
kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa  
maraṇadhammo samān- bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati mara-  
ṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitārāḃ  
hoti. . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati.  
Tass' aññatarena gālheṇa rogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ  
hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ  
jahissāmiti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam  
pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyaṇo  
hoti akatakusalo akatabhiruttāḃo katapāḃo kataluddo kata-  
kibbīco, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass'  
aññatarena gālheṇa rogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti:  
akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīru-  
tāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ.  
Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇāṇaṃ akatakusalāṇaṃ akatabhīru-  
tāṇāṇaṃ katapāpāṇaṃ kataluddāṇaṃ katakibbisāṇaṃ gati  
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati  
uratthalāṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho  
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ  
āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhi hoti  
vicikicchī añiṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro  
gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālheṇa rogā-  
tāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhi<sup>3</sup> vat' amhi vicikicchī  
añiṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati  
uratthalāṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho  
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ  
āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇa-  
dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. phussati.<sup>2</sup> B. K. cāhaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. urattalīṃ.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāme jahissāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ jahissāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam evaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisam, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddanaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gatiṃ taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhi hoti avecīkiechi mitthāṅgato<sup>2</sup> saddhamme, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhi vat' amhi avecīkiechi mitthāṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr. anitthāṅgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

### 185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambalulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā<sup>1</sup> tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludīyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam autarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo autarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhakaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam autarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayaṃ sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe paṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya paṇānaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> anuddayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāhaṃ kvacani kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmiṃ na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthiti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'haṃ asmīti maññati na sadiso 'haṃ asmīti maññati na hīno 'haṃ asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā pāveditāni.

### 186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,<sup>1</sup> kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchati ?<sup>2</sup>

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>3</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatiti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittaṃ uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatiti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. <sup>3</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.



2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paññānam kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abhuttadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya ce<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu gāthāya atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti ahaṃ vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>2</sup> . . . kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati,<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam. . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍito paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍito ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍito hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍito n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.<sup>1</sup> Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍito hotīti.

### 187.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—  
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—  
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—  
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Thānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—  
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā<sup>1</sup> Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti Thānaṃ kho [paṇ'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup> : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṇ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo<sup>4</sup> Uggo Nāvindaki<sup>5</sup> Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjalikkammaṇ sāmīcikkammaṇ ti.

Tyassudaṃ<sup>6</sup> Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatāro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatāro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarena alamattthadasatāro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjalikkammaṇ sāmīcikkammaṇ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bhātā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puggalo.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. Nāvīnākī.

<sup>6</sup> SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakeli paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇiyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatāro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasamā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccikāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuttāhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jñeyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jñeyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jñeyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jñeyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasitī. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anu-moditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmitī.

### 188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pubbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṃno kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-diṭṭhi: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādetento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.<sup>1</sup> Tvaṃ kho si Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan' idaṃ akusalaṃ pabhātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ pabhātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan' idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyaṃ loṇakārakadārako<sup>4</sup> yāva mukhāro<sup>5</sup> yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantam arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> maññissati, apeli tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

### 189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Kā tame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Taṃ khosi Upo<sup>o</sup> vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. S. D. bandho ti. <sup>3</sup> B. K. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyaṃ loṇakārako.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. mukhāro. <sup>6</sup> B. K., S. T. āsādetabbaṃ

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

### 190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadābuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā<sup>1</sup> 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagāṇaṇāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭṭasenāpi.<sup>2</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. puṭṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . duttiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo <sup>1</sup> catuttho.

<sup>1</sup> K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā paṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam  
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

### 191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā parici-  
tānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam  
cattāro <sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katamo cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti, suttaṃ  
geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram deva-  
nikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni  
pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto  
khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . diṭ-  
ṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso paṭi-  
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-  
ṇuṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kuru-  
māno aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na  
h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho  
bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammam  
deseti. Tassa evam hoti : ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo  
yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.<sup>3</sup> Dandho  
bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva  
visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so  
addhānamaggapatipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h'  
eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na  
nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham  
gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

<sup>1</sup> B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., S. Tr. Sotānūchatānam. <sup>3</sup> See Sum. p 223.



pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammam deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na<sup>1</sup> h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasū paricittānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sūreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyuṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits tassa na.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## 192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi vedittabāni. Katumāni cattāri ?<sup>1</sup>

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā<sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā<sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . duppaññena.

Sākaṇḍhāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā<sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī<sup>4</sup> na santatavutti<sup>5</sup> silesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

<sup>1</sup> See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. itaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. amanasikarotā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. santatakārī.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, silavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbam tañ ca kho dighena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena vā phutṭho samāno bhogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno rogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe atṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivāsanena vā phutṭho samāno . . . rogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandaṭṭhi sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañeikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñāṭṭiyasanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

5. Sākaṇḍhāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaṇaṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ c' eva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ yaṃ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāṣati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ āeikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññāvatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbānīti.

### 193.\*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup> Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ ti.

\* See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

<sup>2</sup> SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhetīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. vādānupādo.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. *Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampādānena mā takkaḥetu mā naya-  
hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā  
mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe  
Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime  
dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā  
samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantiti—atha  
tumhe Bhaddiya paṇaheyyātha.*

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa  
ajjhāttam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā abhitāya vāti ?

Abitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinna<sup>c</sup>itto pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati  
paraḍaraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇāti paraṃ pi tathat-  
tāya<sup>1</sup> samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti<sup>2</sup> digharattaṃ ahitāya duk-  
khāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisa-puggalo sārāmbhena  
abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā  
katham vā ettha hotiti ?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no ettha hotiti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tadatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yam pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā ākāraparivitak-  
kena mā diṭṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā  
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-  
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime  
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna  
ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pa-  
heyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā parampariāya  
. . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-  
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime  
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna  
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-  
sampaṇṇa vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa  
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-  
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇāyaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ  
ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi  
tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāyāti?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . .  
pe . . . anoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-  
sassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya  
vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāradaddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-  
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇāyaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ  
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā  
vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumba : ettha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayaḥetu ākāraparivattakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyurūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisa te sāvakāṃ evaṃ samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na lobhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na dosaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, mohaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi mohaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na mohaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na sārambhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmiti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ-akkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abbutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. repeat the word vineyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. p. 388.



Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā kālyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa nātisalohitānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ sātī ?

### 194.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sāpūgannāma<sup>2</sup> Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā<sup>3</sup> Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni<sup>4</sup> tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Koliyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyanāma.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. pārisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-  
devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-  
māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.  
Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisud-  
dhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniya-  
gaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati  
sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi,  
iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi  
paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo  
tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appaṭi-  
vāmi ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyaggha-  
pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-  
gaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe  
. . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuc-  
cati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapāri-  
suddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha  
paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-  
pajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-  
padhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-  
taṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-  
dhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . .  
pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo tattha  
chando . . . sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā  
diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-  
suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca dīttipāri.  
suddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu  
cittaṃ virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti.  
So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocanīyesu  
dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati.  
Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ  
vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-  
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ  
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhbāṇiyaṅ-  
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-  
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-  
paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-  
gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

### 195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
vatthussaṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko  
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ  
abhiṇvādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa<sup>1</sup> Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>2</sup> no tvaṃ  
Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā  
āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāṃ' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante  
pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ  
purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisam-  
parāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa  
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-  
pakatā hoti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vut-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. idhāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S.D. passito.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

phito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>1</sup> no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappa Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakaṃmaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no<sup>2</sup> bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā<sup>3</sup> vippakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho + me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṃ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no<sup>5</sup> ettha<sup>6</sup> kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṃ c' evāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantaṃ yev' ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppañjanti āsavā vighātapaṇilālā kāyasamārambhā paṭivirataṃ evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇilālā na honti, so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

<sup>1</sup> S. D. phassasi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Ayaṃ kho no ; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayaṃ kho.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā kathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits kho.      <sup>5</sup> S. T. kho.      <sup>6</sup> S. D. c' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>2</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhiti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhiti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā<sup>3</sup> adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni<sup>4</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sitibhavissantiti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

<sup>1</sup> See Sum. p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> B. B. opaneyyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. santavihārā.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. vedayitabbāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso <sup>1</sup> āgaccheyya kudālapitakam ādāya, so tam thūṇaṃ mūle <sup>2</sup> chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam <sup>3</sup> chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam <sup>3</sup> chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā dāheyya, agginā dahitvā <sup>4</sup> masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya <sup>5</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā uccinnamūlā tālāvattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko <sup>6</sup> assa paṇīyaṃ <sup>7</sup> poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya <sup>8</sup> uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle <sup>9</sup> nigaṇthe payirupāsīṃ, svāhaṃ udayaṇ c' eva nādhigacchiṃ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīṃ. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi <sup>10</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mūlaṃ. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dahetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. udayatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. paṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. nādhigaccheyya. <sup>9</sup> B. K. bālaṃ ; S. S. bāle.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## 196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sāḷho <sup>1</sup> ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yēna Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāḷho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sāḷha aññatarāṃ sāmāññaṅgaṃ ti vadāmi. Ye te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparīsuddhakāyasamācārā aparīsuddhavaśīsamācārā aparīsuddhamānosamācārā aparīsuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttariya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthāriṃ ālāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ <sup>2</sup> ujum navaṃ <sup>3</sup> akukkuecakaajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge <sup>4</sup> chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, <sup>5</sup> lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagūlena <sup>6</sup> dhopeyya, pāsāṇagūlena dhopetvā naḍiṃ putāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi <sup>7</sup> bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sāḷo.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ujum navaṃ; S. D. ujuvanaṃ; S. Tr. ujunavam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. aggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. lekheyya . . . likhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

superikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikañ-khaṃ — sālalatṭhi samsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tathā passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ, taṃ enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taceheyya, kuṭhārihi tacehetvā vāsīhi taceheyya, vāsīhi tacehetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopevā navaṃ kareyya, piyārittaṃ bandheyya navaṃ katvā piyārittaṃ bandhitvā naḍim patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritum ti? Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā superikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā<sup>1</sup> piyārittā bhaddā.<sup>2</sup> Tass' etaṃ pāṭikañkhaṃ—nāvā na samsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits nāvā katā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhānā.



parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te.  
ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍacit-  
takāni<sup>2</sup> jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-  
bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi  
tīhi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-  
letā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho  
Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi  
Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppan-  
naṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhamaṃ vā  
hinamaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre<sup>3</sup> santike vā sabbaṃ  
rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci  
vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ  
atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sab-  
baṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso  
attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva  
kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, samādiṭṭhi Sālha  
ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .  
pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-  
letā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,  
sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjakhan-  
daṃ padaletā ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen'  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhiyādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. dūre vā.

<sup>4</sup> See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno<sup>1</sup> ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya<sup>2</sup> daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno<sup>1</sup> . . . dassanāya<sup>2</sup> adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Āo pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato adḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahlulo appam pi vutto samāno<sup>3</sup> abhisajjati kuppati vyūpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇ pānaṇ vatthum yānaṇ mālāṇ gandhaṇ vilepanaṇ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṇ,<sup>4</sup> issamānikā<sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati<sup>6</sup> upadussati issaṇ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā<sup>7</sup> itthattaṇ āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbannā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahlulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṇ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇ bandhati. Sā ce<sup>8</sup> tato cutā itthattaṇ āgacchati sā yattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dubbannā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. seyyūvasathaṇ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. issāmanikā. <sup>6</sup> B. K. ussati.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. <sup>8</sup> S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbannā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppāti na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.<sup>1</sup> Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, issamānikā<sup>2</sup> kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāra-mānavaudanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppāti na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāra-mānavaudanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanna ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanna ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātīm kodhana ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjīm kuppīm

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. issāmanikā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yaṃ nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthiyīm kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pāvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātīm adāsim<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍipeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi adḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātīm anis-samānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhi-paccaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjatangge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisaṃjji-sāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramāṇanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadus-sissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upā-sikaṃ bhante Bhāgavā dhāretu ajjatangge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### 198.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṇṇivijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitā-panānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitā-panānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanā-nuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo<sup>4</sup> hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aññaṃ jātīm dātā ahoṣiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . napaṇit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

✓ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nabhihataṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evaṇupam addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabbhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piṇṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukulāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-hipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakaacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massulocano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ub-bhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapati khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭi-kappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭa-kāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam<sup>1</sup> pi udakoro-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko<sup>1</sup> māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā paṇ' aññe pi<sup>2</sup> keci kururākamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mnddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā<sup>3</sup> mahāsūlo. So puratthimeṇa nagarassa navam santhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> kārapetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhāñjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavasati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tathā anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya<sup>6</sup> seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti<sup>7</sup> avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: ettakā usabhaṃ haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā aṇḍā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]<sup>8</sup> ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.<sup>8</sup> Ye pi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sākuntiko.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. hoti vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS. haritupattāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. jūṇhati.

<sup>7</sup> Inserted by B. K.

<sup>8</sup> B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhāyatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme niechāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedi brahmacariyena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanus-saṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ de-cti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇṇaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ patilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcīk-khati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nīti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nītiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassaṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsajiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna

<sup>1</sup> S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-  
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-  
macārī hoti, arūcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,  
musāvadaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi  
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ  
vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā  
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na  
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnūnaṃ vā san-  
dhātā sabhūtaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato  
samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, pharu-  
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā  
vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-  
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti,  
saṃphappalāpaṃ pahāya saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,  
kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi,  
nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ kuleṇa sūpadesaṃ pariyantava-  
tiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

9. So bijagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,  
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, naccagi-  
tavāditaṃvīsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-  
dhāraṇamaṇḍanaṃvibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-  
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti, ānakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,  
āmakamaṇṣapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārīka-  
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsaṃpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-  
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssaṃvāḷavāpaṭigga-  
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavattthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti, dūteyyāpahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-  
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamaṇṣakūṭamānakūṭā  
paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato  
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaṇḍopasaḥsākārā  
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-  
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-  
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakūṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> S. D. rattūparato virālato.



yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaj-jasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-  
vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ  
asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati,  
rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.  
Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ  
ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . .  
kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-  
gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ  
viharantaṃ, abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati  
manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā  
ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-  
kasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abbikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti,  
ālokitē vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite  
sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampā-  
jānakārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti,  
uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne  
sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato  
iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca  
ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya  
santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati  
araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ  
susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pa-  
cchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhu-  
jivā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upa-  
ṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena  
cetasā viharati abhiññā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ  
pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitān-  
kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sam-pajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiechaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharati, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So imo pañca nīvaraṇa pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇa vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaḅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 199.

1. Tanhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ visaṭaṃ visattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yāya<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>3</sup> pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto<sup>4</sup> muñjababba-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visatthikaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhasto.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇḍhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭṭha visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyoṇaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti <sup>1</sup> asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha <sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> itthaṃ santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicar-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātāṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>2</sup> pariyaṇaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.<sup>3</sup>

## 200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.<sup>4</sup> Katamāni cattāri ?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosāṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

<sup>1</sup> S. D. satāṃ, omitted by B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. uddhamso ; S. D. uddhasatā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. nātivattantīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkha o samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovinnuttim paññavinnuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namulāṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppadadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namulā tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-  
sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.<sup>1</sup>

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attāni vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññāṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantāṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā saññāṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantāṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantāṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpaṣmim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññāṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attāni vā viññānaṃ, na viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmiti hoti, aññathasmiti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmiti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha<sup>1</sup> santi hoti, api itthaṃ<sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti, evasmiti na hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmiti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apihaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. apihaṃ itthaṃ.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu asmināno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ tñānaṃ|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||  
Mallika attantapo|| tañhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Idha pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sampajjhāyatīti; SS. apajjhāyati; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.<sup>1</sup>

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisaṭarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarētha bhāssissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 1.



## 202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī<sup>1</sup> hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviṛiyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti<sup>2</sup> attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

## 203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ottappī.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarataṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

## 204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

## 205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṇkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammanto samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādīṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammanto samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

## 206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisena sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

## 207.\*

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 209.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

<sup>1</sup> Tuggala IV. 3.

mena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyaṃ samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

## 210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attana ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padaṇ ca asaddhamṃ | sattanāso atho ca dasa kammanamṃ]

Atthaṅgikaṇ ca dasamaggaṃ | dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti.]

## 211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisad-



sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

### 212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādīṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

### 214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**215.**

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchasaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

**216.**

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

**217.**

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādi hoti, asute sutavādi hoti, amute amutavādi hoti, aviññāte viññātavādi hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādi hoti, asute asutavādi hoti, amute amutavādi hoti, aviññāte viññātavādi hoti . . .

**218.**

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādi hoti, sute asutavādi hoti, mute amutavādi hoti, viññāte viññātavādi hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādi hoti, sute sutavādi hoti, mute mutavādi hoti, viññāte viññātavādi hoti . . .

**219.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, abhiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

**220.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā dīṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cāti||]

## 221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccarītāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucarītāni.

## 222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upabatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupabatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Parisavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

**223.**

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
. . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā  
akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-  
aññutā kataveditā . . .

**224.**

. . . pe . . . pāṇatipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu  
micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇatipatā  
paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**225.**

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṅkappo hoti, mic-  
chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-  
mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,  
sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti,  
micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-  
ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-  
māsamādhi hoti . . .

**226.**

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asuto sutavādī hoti,  
amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe  
. . . aditṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī  
hoti . . .

**227.**

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-  
ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .  
viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**228.**

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, aliriko<sup>1</sup> hoti, anottāpī  
hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silava hoti, hirimā hoti,  
ottāpī hoti . . .

## 229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, dupaṇṇo hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave ca<sup>1</sup>ṇhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupabataṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca vinūṇaṃ bahuṃ ca pasavatīti.

## 230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintakavī, sutakavī, atthakavī, paṭibhānakavī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānaṃ :

Duccaritaṃ diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahirikaṃ duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

## 231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ<sup>2</sup> akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> SS. akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkaṃ.

khave kammanñ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, attli bhikkhave kammanñ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammanñ kamnakkhāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā plusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā plusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanñ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See *Āṅguttara* III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipatikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

5. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammaṃ kammakkhayaṃ saṇvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammaṃ kammakkhayaṃ saṇvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

### 233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano mānava yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpeto uccheḍaṃ āha lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?



Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-  
vipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,  
kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-  
pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-  
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-  
kaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇ-  
hasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi  
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-  
sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ  
akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-  
vipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kaṃ-  
maṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ  
abhiññā sacehikātvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-  
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-  
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā  
voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa  
paduṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno  
hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

### 235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-  
kaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ  
kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi  
. . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ  
kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ  
akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṇivāt-  
tati.

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . .  
saṇvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-  
ditānīti.

## 236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . pave-  
ditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-  
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . .  
pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-  
kaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-  
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . .  
pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-  
sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ upekkhasambhojjhaṅgaṃ.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni maya . . . paveditāni.

### 237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacikammaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-  
kammena, avyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha  
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā  
samaṇehi aññe ti,<sup>2</sup> evam etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanā-  
dam nadattha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-  
khaya sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyaṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-  
khaya rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid  
eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ  
bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ  
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tatthaparinib-  
bāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo  
samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim . . . dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha  
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā  
samaṇehi aññe ti, evam etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam  
nadatitī.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

## 240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Ariyena silena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma]<sup>1</sup> vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo  
Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappu-  
risānisaṃso ti]]<sup>2</sup>

## 241.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti ?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati ? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati<sup>3</sup>ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Anuruddho saṅghawajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo<sup>4</sup> yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kāneci adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro<sup>1</sup> me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro ?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. maññeti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kadā panānanda.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tesu.

antoputi avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda pathamaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-jīvo micchā-jīvena jivitaṃ kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

## 242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyaṇi. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgacāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuna<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ te deva coro āgacāri, imassa devo daḍḍaṃ panetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā, evaṃ vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena<sup>2</sup> rathiyāya rathiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya<sup>2</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sisacehjeṇṇaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> + evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sisacehjeṇṇaṃ ti.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibba bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ - anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālha-

<sup>2</sup> S. T. paṇavena.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. T. sīsaṃ chejjan ti.



So vat' assāham<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,<sup>4</sup> yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. So vat' assāham.

evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomi. So vat' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayaṇi.

### 243.

1. Sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vassati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisaraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārīkā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo-bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārīkā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri asabalakāri akaṇṇmasakāri samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyīkā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa <sup>3</sup> te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pāṭidesaniyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. pāṭidesaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi<sup>1</sup>, paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup>ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup>ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asanavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup>ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphasitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup>ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

## 244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmaabhogiseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmaabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paripūressāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aphasitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇeṇa passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde <sup>1</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattthinaṃ <sup>2</sup> naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhivā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave sīho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

## 245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccakabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

## 246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapatipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre <sup>3</sup> honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

<sup>1</sup> B. K. padena. <sup>2</sup> S. Tr. satthi; B. K. sattimbi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

### 247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asatte sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

### 249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ' pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso<sup>1</sup> seyyā thūpārahena ca<sup>1</sup>  
Paññābuddhi bahukārā; cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge  
ti<sup>1</sup>]

### 251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?  
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā parinñeyyā, attli

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

## 252.

1. <sup>†</sup> Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā aṇaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

<sup>†</sup> See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesi.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

### 253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkha 3 saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

### 254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṃputto<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṃputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādhu me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vilareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaṃputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assan ti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaṃputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvaraṃ hetu vā Mālukiyaṃputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaṃ hetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaṃ hetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavaḥ bhavaṃ hetu vā Mālukiyaṃputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaṃputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. peyyavācā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., Mālukiyaṃputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiyaṃputto.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kho.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukiya-putta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucehinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukiya-putta bhikkhu accehecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi<sup>1</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhi' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca paṇ' āyasmā Mālukiya-putto [Bhagavato<sup>3</sup>] arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

## 255.

1. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>3</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Natthaṃ na gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhogaṇā ca honti, dussilaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>4</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Natthaṃ gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhogaṇā ca honti, silavantaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vivattayi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.



256.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo bhadro assajāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusālinam dhammānam pabānāya kusālinam dhammanam upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabbesajaparikkhāraṇam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

### 257.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>2</sup> thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅuttara III. 95.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

### 258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

### 259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaṇavitakkena, vyāpāḍavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppaṇṇo hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammaṇavitakkena, avyāpāḍavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum ti.

### 260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asaṃpuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññānaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. araṇṇa—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññānaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṃ, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ, anavajjena manokammaṃ, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavati.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā,] saṅgho Mālukyaputto]

Atthakulaṃ dve ājāññā,] balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

## 261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanūñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

## 262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuiṇṇo hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuiṇṇo hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṃ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṃ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṃ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti micchādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṃ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti sammādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## 271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ phitthiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chaandasamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimāṇsāsamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.<sup>3</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> No "vaggo" in B. K.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya  
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa  
paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sūṭheyassā  
thambhassa sūrambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa  
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya  
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissag-  
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam  
Catukkaṃ samattaṃ <sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For "Vaggo . . . samattaṃ" B. K. has "Aṅguttara-  
nikāye catukkanipāto samatto."

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 163.





## INDEXES.



I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

Amsa, 190. 1	Aggapaññatti, 15
Akaṅkhi, 184. 9	Aggappasāda, 34
Akaṇhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;	Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9
-vipāka, 231-237	Agha, 124
Akataññutā, 21:3	Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1
Akātaveditā, 21:3	Acala, 52. 2
Akaṇiṭṭhagāmi, 131. 3	Accaka, 198. 2
Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.	Accaya, 159. 8
2 ; 243. 1	Accidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.
Akasiralābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	2 ; 243. 1
Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Aja, 198. 4
Akiechalābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Ajina, 198. 2
Akukkucakajāta, 196. 3	Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Akutobhaya, 23. 3	Ajjava, 112
Akkosaka, 53. 3	Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1
Akkhaṇavedhi, 181. 1, 5 ;	Ajjhopanna, 28. 1
196. 7	Ajjhosāna, 10. 1
Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.	Ajjhosita, 24
2 ; 243. 1	Ajjhesana, 21. 2
Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;	Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ;
165	-karaṇīya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1
Akkhāta, 194. 1	Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1
Agatigamana, 17	Aññātra-vijjācarana, 175. 1
Agarava, 21. 1	Aññathābhāva, 9.
Agārika, 198. 2	Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3
Agga, 15 ; 196. 5	Aññāna, 10. 1
Aggañña, 29 ; 29 ; 30. 2	Atthaṅgika (magga)

- Aṭṭhikasaññā, 14  
 Aṭṭhivedha, 113. 4  
 Addha, 197. 1  
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5  
 Atandita, 37. 6  
 Atigāmi, 10. 3  
 Aticaritā, 55. 2  
 Atithi, 61. 12  
 Attakāma, 21. 2  
 Attantāpa, 198. 1  
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1  
 Attabhāvaapaṭilābha, 172. 1  
 Attabhāvi, 15  
 Attarūpa, 117  
 Attasañcetana, 172. 1  
 Attasamāpanidhi, 81. 1  
 Attahita, 186. 4  
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1  
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2; 186. 4  
 Atthakavi, 230  
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253  
 Atthapaṭisambhida, 173. 1  
 Atthapada, 192. 5  
 Attharana, 51. 4  
 Atthavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2  
 Athena, 198. 8  
 Adalidda, 52. 2  
 Aditṭha, 217; -vādi, 217  
 Addhadanda, 121. 4  
 Adhamma, 20; -vādi, 22. 2  
 Adhammika, 20  
 Adhikarāṇa, 14; 241. 1  
 Adhikaraṇiyya, 187. 6  
 Adhigama, 160. 6  
 Adhiggaḥita, 27. 2  
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137  
 Adhipañña, 92  
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5  
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3  
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6  
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 3  
 Anaṅga, 198. 15  
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5  
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3  
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2  
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14  
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4  
 Anantavā, 38. 1  
 Anapadesa, 22. 2  
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5  
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4  
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4  
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1  
 Anabhiratasaññi, 163. 2; 169. 2  
 Anaya, 196. 4  
 Anariya, 249  
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2  
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1; 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6  
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Anavañña, 157. 2  
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5  
 Anāgantū, 172. 3  
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3  
 Anādānā, 9  
 Anālāya, 128. 1  
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4  
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2  
 Anicca, 49. 1-3  
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169. 2  
 Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2  
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6  
 Anītiha, 25. 2  
 Anukampā, 159. 1  
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8  
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1  
 Anuggaha, 6. 1; 159. 4  
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3  
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudāyā), 185. 3  
 Anuddhata, 122. 6  
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186. 2; 193. 1; -cāri, 7  
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2  
 Anupalitta, 36. 3  
 Anupasama, 128. 4  
 Anupāta, 193. 1  
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1  
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8  
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3; 38. 4  
 Anumatta, 12  
 Anuyāta, 25. 2  
 Anurakkhāna, 14  
 Anuvāda, 121. 1  
 Anusaya, 170. 2  
 Anusarītā  
 Anusāsani, 160. 4  
 Anusotagāmi, 5. 1  
 Anussava, 193. 6  
 Anūpaya, 23. 3  
 Aneja, 13  
 Anejaḡala, 48. 1; 97. 2  
 Anesana, 28. 1  
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3  
 Anta, 45. 1  
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1  
 Antakiriya, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3  
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3  
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4  
 Antavā, 38. 1  
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6  
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4  
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2  
 Apalāpa, 190. 1  
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2  
 Apāya, 178. 3  
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1  
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1  
 Appaccaya, 197. 2  
 Appatīkuṭṭha, 28. 1; 29. 1  
 Appatīpuggala, 33. 3  
 Appatīvānī, 93. 4; 194. 2  
 Appativedha, 1. 3  
 Appatīsaraya, 160. 5  
 Appatissa, 21. 1  
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4  
 Appapañca, 174. 3  
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3  
 Appavajja, 135  
 Appassaka, 197. 1  
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2  
 Appesakkha, 197. 1  
 Abbaja, 36. 4  
 Abbuda, 3. 3  
 Abbhātita, 20. 2  
 Abbha, 50. 1  
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127. 1; 186. 2  
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7  
 Abbhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12  
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3; 87. 5

- Abhijjā, 12; 14  
 Abhijjhalū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.  
     2  
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1  
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198. 4  
 Abhippāsanna, 187. 6  
 Abhibhū, 23. 3  
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6  
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6  
 Abhisañkhata, 40. 3  
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1  
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5  
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1  
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1  
 Abhiseka, 87. 2  
 Abhihaṭa, 198. 2  
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2  
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Amba, 106  
 Ayogakkhemi, 10. 1; 49. 3  
 Ayya, 159. 1  
 Arati, 28. 1, 2  
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2  
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1  
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1  
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1  
 Arahā, 39. 2  
 Aritta, 196. 5  
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,  
     61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;  
     -vanisa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247  
 Arūpi, 34  
 Alamattadasatara, 187. 5  
 Alāta, 95. 2  
 Allina, 196. 6  
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9  
 Avinñāta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Avassuta, 241. 2  
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;  
     -āsava, 198. 15  
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2  
 Aviddasū, 50. 3  
 Avipakka, 195. 1  
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8  
 Avecikicchī, 184. 5  
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1  
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1  
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;  
     232. 3  
 Avyāyika, 47. 2  
 Asañkinnā, 28. 1; -pubba,  
     28-29; 30. 2  
 Asañkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1,  
     5  
 Asāṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156  
 Asāññī, 34  
 Asaddha, 202. 2  
 Asana, 45. 2  
 Asappurisa, 201-206  
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;  
     243. 1  
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7  
 Asahita, 139  
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1  
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,  
     2  
 Asāradaddha, 13; 193. 9  
 Asi, 114. 4  
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Asubha, 49. 1-2  
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
     2  
 Asura, 91  
 Asurinda, 50. 1  
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17  
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111  
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113  
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3  
 Assamedha, 39. 3  
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ; 257  
 Assāda, 10. 1  
 Assu, 5. 1  
 Assutavā, 123. 1  
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5  
  
 Ākāravarivitaṅka, 193. 2  
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5  
 Ākāśānāñcāyatana, 190. 5  
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6  
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5  
 Āgatavisā, 110  
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Āgantū, 172. 3  
 Āgāmī, 172. 3  
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1  
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2  
 Ācāmaṇḍakka, 198. 2  
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3  
 Ālaka, 51. 3  
 Āṇi, 32. 2  
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9  
 Ātāpana, 198. 2  
 Ātāpi, 11. 1, 2 ; 12  
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3  
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1  
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika), 162. 2 ; 163. 3  
 Ānūta, 55. 2  
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198. 14  
 Āpattibhaya, 242  
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192  
 Āpāthadāsa, 61. 8  
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2  
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1  
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141  
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106  
 Āmaka, 198. 9  
 Āya, 178. 3  
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1  
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Ārakkha, 117  
 Āraddhaviṇṇa, 202. 4 ; 211. 2, 12  
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1  
 Ārogya, 157  
 Āroha, 256. 1  
 Ārūpa, 114. 2  
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1  
 Āli, 178. 3  
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 11. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Ālopika, 198. 2  
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Ālopa, 198. 9  
 Āvatta, 122. 1  
 Āvattāni, 193. 13  
 Āvasatha, 197. 2  
 Āvāsa, 180. 4  
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2  
 Āsappa, 8  
 Āsaya, 33. 1  
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Āsivisa, 110  
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163. 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2  
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4  
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2



- Injita, 41. 6  
 Itara (v. l. itara), 192. 1  
 Itikira, 198. 6  
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254  
 Itivādapamokkha, 25. 1  
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6; 107; 186. 2  
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2  
 Itthabhāva, 9  
 Itthi, 198. 9  
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3  
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4  
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2  
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2  
 Issati, 197. 2  
 Issamānikā (v. l. issamānikā), 197. 2  
 Issarūlhipacca, 197. 7  
 Issā, 197. 2  
 Issukī, 80  
  
 Ukkaṃseti, 28. 1  
 Ukkala, 30. 5  
 Ukkuṭika, 198. 2  
 Ukkotana, 198. 9  
 Ugghaṭṭitaṇṇū, 133  
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1; -kamma, 198. 12  
 Uccāsayaṇa, 198. 9  
 Uccinnamūla  
 Ujupaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2  
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Unnatonata, 86  
 Unnatuṇṇata, 86  
 Utupariṇāma, 87. 5  
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2  
 Uttānobbhāsa, 105. 1, 4  
 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11; 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5; 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2  
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10  
 Udayatthika, 195. 10  
 Udayabbaya, 90  
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2  
 Uddissakata, 198. 2  
 Uddhamṣota, 131. 3  
 Uddhagga, 61. 14  
 Uddhabacca, 12  
 Uddhata, 22. 3  
 Uddhata, 199. 1  
 Uddhumātakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Ummala, 26. 1  
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4  
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8  
 Upagāmī, 5. 2  
 Upaccheda, 34  
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2  
 Upatṭhānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2  
 Upatṭhitasati, 202. 5  
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90  
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10  
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2  
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4  
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2  
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2  
 Upassaya, 32; 159  
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4  
 Upātivatta, 13  
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3; -bahula, 197. 2  
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1  
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8  
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4  
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4  
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4; 125. 1; 131  
 Uppala, 36. 3  
 Uppāda, 9  
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4  
 Ubbhatthaka, 198. 2  
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),  
 189. 4; 192. 5  
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2  
 Urattāli, 192. 4; 198. 4  
 Uratthala, 184. 2  
 Urabbha, 198. 4  
 Usabha, 198. 4  
 Usira, 195. 9  
 Usu, 114. 4  
 Ussāha, 93. 4  
 Ussolhi, 93. 4  
  
 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1  
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5  
  
 Ekam̐sa, 159. 8; -vacana, 42.  
 2; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Ekagga, 12  
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2  
 Ekanta, 198. 7  
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9  
 Ekavācika, 241. 1  
 Ekāgarika, 198. 2  
 Ekālopika, 198. 2  
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2  
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3  
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5  
 Eḷaka, 198. 2  
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4  
 Eḷamūga, 259  
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4  
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13  
 Evam-vādi, 183. 1; 193. 13  
 Esanā, 38. 5  
 Ehipassika, 52. 1; 195. 4  
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2  
  
 Okkamana, 160. 6  
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2  
 Ogadha, 25. 2  
 Ogha, 196. 1  
 Olārīka, 181. 4  
 Onatunnata, 86  
 Onatonata, 86  
 Ottappabala, 163. 2  
 Ottāpi, 12; 203. 4  
 Odadhi, 51. 4  
 Odhiso, 173. 1  
 Onaddha, 50. 3  
 Onitapattapaṇi, 57. 1  
 Opakkamika, 87. 5  
 Opanayika, 52. 1; 195. 1  
 Opapātika, 88. 4; 191. 1; 239  
 Opasamika, 128. 3  
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6; 144  
 Orabbhika, 198. 3  
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1; 88. 4;  
 131  
 Olhita, 111. 2  
  
 Kaṅkha, 173. 1; 191. 2  
 Kaṅkhi, 184. 5  
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7  
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3  
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8; 114. 10; 157.  
 3; 165. 2  
 Kattha, 95. 2  
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2,  
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2  
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8  
 Kaṇha, 231-237  
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237  
 Kataññūtā, 213  
 Kataññuveditā, 213  
 Katupūññatā, 31. 1  
 Katabattha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3  
 Kadariya, 53. 7  
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13  
 Kappa, 156  
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4  
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4  
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2  
 Kammoja, 80  
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4  
 Kali, 3. 3  
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210  
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2  
 Kavi, 230  
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2  
 Kasā, 121. 4  
 Kaḥāpaṇaka, 121. 4  
 Kālaka, 242. 2  
 Kālakesa, 22. 2  
 Kāṇa, 85  
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5  
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10. 1  
 Kāmatapṇhā, 10. 1  
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1  
 Kāmaparilāha, 10. 1  
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1  
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244  
 Kāmamuccā, 10. 1  
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1  
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1  
 Kāmaṇitakka, 10. 1  
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1  
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15  
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2  
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9  
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4  
 Kālaññūtā, 100. 4  
 Kālapakkha, 17-19  
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Kiñcana, 188. 6  
 Kittī, 31. 2  
 Kibbisa, 184. 4  
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10  
 Kukkucca, 12  
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Kucchi, 198. 10  
 Kuṭa, 198. 2  
 Kuṇi, 85  
 Kudāla, 195. 9  
 Kuthāri, 196. 3  
 Kunnadī, 147. 2  
 Kumārikā, 198. 9  
 Kumbhī, 198. 2  
 Kumbhila, 122. 1  
 Kummagga, 11. 2  
 Kala, 63. 1  
 Kusala, 184. 4  
 Kusalābbhisāda, 51; 52. 1  
 Kusita, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2  
 Kuha, 26. 1  
 Kuhana, 25. 1  
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3  
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3  
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84  
 Kodhagarutā, 44  
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2  
 Kovida, 40. 3  
 Kosajja, 202. 3  
  
 Khañja, 85. 2  
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1  
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9  
 Khata, 3. 1; 4. 1  
 Khattā, 107  
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13  
 Khantā, 114. 9  
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11  
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;  
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3  
 Khara, 165. 2  
 Khāra, 157. 3  
 Khārāpataccchika, 121. 4  
 Khittacitta, 49. 3  
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3  
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;  
 166; 167  
 Khira, 95. 4; 198. 4  
 Khumbila, 122. 1  
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1  
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9  
 Khema, 8  
 Khemī, 10. 1  
  
 Gajjitā, 101. 7  
 Gaṇa, 34; 51  
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1  
  
 Gaṇḍa, 124  
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3  
 Gathita, 28. 1  
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5  
 Gantha, 23. 3  
 Gandha, 198. 9  
 Gandhabba, 36. 2  
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2  
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2  
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108  
 Gahatthaka, 35. 2  
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2  
 Gahapatani, 55. 2  
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1  
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7  
 Gādha, 107  
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8  
 Gāmī, 20  
 Garava, 20  
 Gāhī, 14  
 Giddha, 2. 2  
 Gihī, 60  
 Giri, 198. 13  
 Gīta, 198. 9  
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-  
 ṭhikajāta), 199  
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1  
 Guhā, 198. 13  
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2  
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Gocara, 33. 1  
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2  
 Ghoravisa, 110  
 Ghosa, 65. 1  
  
 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245  
 Caṇḍa, 108  
 Caṇḍāla, 85  
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1  
 Caraua, 175. 1, 3  
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6  
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-  
   dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3  
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Cintākavi, 230  
 Ciratthitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1  
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1  
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4  
 Cetanā, 232. 5  
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2  
 Cetovimuttu, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.  
   3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1  
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99  
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1  
 Cora, 119 ; 120  
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2  
  
 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;  
   194. 2  
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2  
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9  
 Chedagāminī, 79  
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2  
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5  
 Chedana, 198. 9  
  
 Jagat, 12 ; 15  
 Jala, 259. 1  
 Jana, 25. 1  
 Jambālī, 178. 3  
 Jambonada, 28. 2  
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1  
 Jala, 15  
  
 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256  
 Jāgara, 11. 1  
 Jāgariya, 37. 5  
 Jātaka, 6. 1  
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9  
 Jāti, 119 ; 120  
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2  
 Jālini, 199. 1  
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
   196. 1  
 Jīva, 38. 1  
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Jotimalika, 121. 4  
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;  
   115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;  
   192. 4  
  
 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4  
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3  
 Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7  
 Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1  
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2  
 Ñeyya, 133  
  
 Thapaniya, 42. 6  
 Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1  
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3  
 Thitatta, 5  
 Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4  
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1  
  
 Damsa, 165. 2  
  
 Takka, 193. 11  
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9; -ādāsa, 50. 3; Thāvareyya, 22. 3  
 -vīcarita, 199. 2; -sam- Thīna, 12; 61. 9  
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5 Thūṇā, 195. 9  
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2 Thūpārāha, 245  
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2; 23. 1; 24; Theta, 198. 8  
 33. 2 Thera, 22. 2; 160. 6; 180. 6  
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3  
 Tatthaparinibbāyi, 5. 1; 88. Daka, 33. 1  
 4; 239 Dakkha, 28. 1; 35. 2  
 Tathākārī, 23. 3 Dakkhinā, 57. 3; 61. 14; 78  
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3 Dakkhineyya, 52  
 Tanutta, 158. 2 Daḷha, 33. 1; 242. 1  
 Tāntakulakajāta, 199. 1 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2; 16. 1  
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2  
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2; 125. Daṇḍa, 198. 2  
 1, 2 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2  
 Tamo, 85; -parāyana, 85 Datta, 58. 3; 59. 2  
 Tādi, 33. 3 Dattī, 198. 2  
 Talacchāti, 45. 2; 46. 1 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3; 38. 4 Dadhi, 95. 4  
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2 Danta, 23. 3  
 Tinava, 114. 4 Dandha, 162. 2  
 Tippa, 113. 8; 157. 3; 165. 2 Dandhābhiññā, 161; 162;  
 Tibba, 21. 2; 30. 3; -dosajā- 163. 1; 166; 167  
 tika, 162. 2; -mohajātika, Dabbha, 198. 4  
 162. 2; -rāgajātika, 162. 2 Dama, 164. 4; 165. 4  
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3; 126 Damatha, 36. 2  
 Tīra, 30. 1; 47. 1 Dameti, 23. 3  
 Tulākūṭa, 198. 9 Damma, 111. 2-3  
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3 Dayāpanna, 198. 8  
 Tela, 121. 4 Dava, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Toya, 36. 4 Dassana, 52. 2; 198. 9  
 Thaddha, 26 Dassanīya, 118; 197. 1  
 Thalaṭṭha, 242. 1 Dassāvī, 28. 1  
 Tharu, 114. 4 Dabara, 22. 2; 55. 2  
 Thāma, 115. 3; 192. 1 Dāna, 32; -saṃvibhāgarata,  
 Thāmaṇā, 256. 2 61. 6  
 Thusodaka, 198. 2

- Dāyaka, 51. 4; 78  
 Dāyāda, 61. 11; 254  
 Dāyī, 58. 9  
 Dāra, 61. 10  
 Dāsa, 61. 10; 198. 9  
 Dāsī, 198. 9  
 Digacchā, 114. 9  
 Ditṭhadhamma, 22. 3  
 Ditṭhavādītā, 247  
 Ditṭhavādī, 217  
 Ditṭhānugati, 160. 6  
 Ditṭhi, 38. 5; 191. 1  
 Ditṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4  
 Ditṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1  
 Ditṭhiyoga, 10. 1  
 Dinnapāṭikāṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Divāsañña, 41. 3  
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2  
 Dukkha, 1. 5; 161-163; 185. 4  
 Dukkavedaniya, 195. 1  
 Duecarita, 121. 2  
 Duggati, 85  
 Duggahita, 160. 3; 180. 2  
 Duddassika, 85. 2  
 Dunnaya, 160. 3  
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3  
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6  
 Duppañña, 192. 5; 202. 3  
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3  
 Duppadhamasiya, 42. 2  
 Duppāruta, 122. 6  
 Duppasaha, 42. 2  
 Dubbaca, 160. 4  
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85; 197. 1  
 Dummana, 53. 7; 54. 7; 195. 8  
 Durāgata, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durāsada, 42. 2  
 Durutta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durūpa, 197. 1  
 Dussana, 211. 1  
 Dussila, 53. 3  
 Dūteyya, 198. 9  
 Dūrepāṭi, 181. 1, 4; 196. 7, 8  
 Deva, 33. 2; 36. 2; 172. 3  
 Devanikāya, 191. 1  
 Devaparisā, 191. 2  
 Devappatta, 192. 2  
 Devaputta, 45. 1; 46. 1; 191. 3  
 Devī, 53. 2  
 Deha, 16  
 Domanassa, 5; 14  
 Dovaccassakarāṇa, 160. 4  
 Dosa, 17-19; 183. 1; 193. 12  
 Dosaniya, 117  
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3  
 Dhaja, 48. 2  
 Dhañña, 31. 2; 85. 4  
 Dhata, 97. 2  
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Dhamma, 97. 2; 180. 2; 251  
 Dhammakathika, 139  
 Dhammacakka, 8; 33. 3; 118  
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3  
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Dhammatā, 21. 2; 35. 3  
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2; 188. 2  
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2; 7; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2  
 Dhammapāṭisambhidā, 173  
 Dhammapada, 29. 1; 30. 1; 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1  
 Dhammavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2  
 Dhātu, 177. 5  
 Dhāraḥajātika, 97. 2  
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9  
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3  
 Dhuva, 33. 2  
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13  
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1  
 Naḡguttha, 244  
 Nacca, 198. 9  
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1  
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5  
 Nadi, 195. 9  
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Nabhā, 47. 1  
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11  
 Navanīta, 95. 4  
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114  
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5  
 Nāli, 195. 9  
 Nāvā, 196. 5  
 Nāsana, 21. 2  
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4  
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4  
 Nikata, 198. 9  
 Nikāmalābhi, 22. 3; 35. 1  
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1  
 Nikkuha, 26. 1  
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6  
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10  
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1  
 Nigama, 33. 1  
 Nicca, 33. 2  
 Niccasaññi, 49. 3  
 Nijjara, 195. 4  
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11  
 Nitṭhaṅgata, 184. 9  
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1  
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8  
 Nindā, 194. 5  
 Nindati, 3. 3  
 Ninnāda, 114. 4  
 Nibbuta, 198. 4  
 Nippalāpa (v. 1. nippalāsa), 190. 1  
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1  
 Nibbānadhātu, 118  
 Nibbidā, 198. 2  
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3  
 Nimantana, 198. 2  
 Nimitta, 8  
 Nimmadana, 34  
 Nimmittaggābhi, 14  
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239  
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3  
 Niraggala, 39. 3  
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3  
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173  
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174  
 Nillapa, 26. 1  
 Nivuta, 50. 3  
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4  
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1  
 Nissaranapañña, 28. 1  
 Nivaraṇabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Nekkha, 28. 2  
 Neḷa, 198. 8  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3



Nesūda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27. 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhi, 33. 1 ; 198. 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198. 8

Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6

Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaru, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162. 2

Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2

Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1

Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5

Paṭikkanta, 198. 12

Paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, 163. 2 ; 169. 2

Paṭikkitttha, 50. 3

Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2

Paṭiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9

Paṭiggahita, 180. 2

Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78

Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5

Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2

Paṭinissattha, 38. 1

Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167

Paṭipucchāvākyākaraṇiya, 42. 1

Paṭipuggala, 23. 3

Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2

Paṭibala, 198. 5

Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230

Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1

Paṭibhoga, 182. 1

Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1

Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2

Paṭilābhika, 131

Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1

Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Paṭisaṅkhanabala, 145 ; 155

Paṭisallāna, 48. 1

Paṭisallīna, 21. 1

Paṭisotagāmī, 5

Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11

Paṭisaṅkhati, 97. 4

Paṭisaṇṇati, 27. 2

Paṭhavi, 47. 1

Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1

Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2

Paṇiya, 195. 10

Paṇidhi, 31. 2

Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256

Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7

Patilīna, 38. 4, 5

Patissata, 28. 1

Patoda, 113. 4

Pattakamma, 61. 14

Pattika, 114. 3

Patha, 35. 3

Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2

Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8

Padaparama, 133

Padara, 147. 2

Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2

Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7

Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2  
 Padutṭha, 30. 3  
 Padhāna, 14; 271. 3  
 Padhāniya, 194. 1  
 Panāmeti, 21. 2  
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2  
 Panuṇṇapaccekasacca, 38. 4  
 Panta, 138. 2; 38. 1  
 Papañca, 174. 3  
 Papañceti, 174. 3  
 Pabbata, 147. 2  
 Pabbhaṅkara, 47. 2; 49. 3  
 Pabbhā, 50. 3; 142  
 Pamāda, 37. 6; 53. 3; 61. 13;  
     99. 2  
 Pabbheda, 178. 3  
 Pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Pamocana, 23. 3; 35. 6; 45.  
     4; 46. 2  
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6  
 Payutta, 79  
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5; 80  
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4  
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3; 59. 2  
 Parantapa, 198. 1  
 Parappavāda, 239. 5  
 Paramasacca, 113. 5  
 Parampara, 193. 11  
 Parāmaṣa, 38. 5  
 Parikkatti, 186. 1  
 Paricita, 61. 9; 62. 2; 191. 1  
 Parilāha, 184. 2; 195. 5  
 Parināṇeyya, 251  
 Paritassati, 28. 1  
 Paritāpana, 198. 1  
 Parideva, 194. 1  
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13  
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3  
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1; 185. 1  
 Paripucchā, 186. 1  
 Paripūrakārī, 136  
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3  
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8  
 Pariyantika, 195. 8  
 Pariyādāna, 140; 195. 8  
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1  
 Pariyāyabhattabhojāna, 198.  
     2  
 Pariyutṭhita, 53. 3  
 Pariyesati, 23. 2; 21; 252  
 Pariyogūheti, 83  
 Parivāra, 109  
 Parivitakka, 21. 1; 193. 11  
 Parisakkasāva, 20  
 Parisati, 187. 6  
 Parisadussana, 211. 1  
 Parisā, 20; 91; 108; 109;  
     129-130; 190. 1  
 Parihāna, 158. 1  
 Parihāraka, 187. 6; 198. 10  
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1  
 Pareta, 122. 3  
 Parovara, 41. 6  
 Palālapithaka, 121. 4  
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13  
 Palāsa, 196. 3  
 Palikhanati, 195. 9  
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4  
 Paloka, 123. 4; 124  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2  
 Pavara, 95. 2  
 Pavāreti, 79  
 Paviveka, 160. 6  
 Pasamsā, 198. 4  
 Pasāda, 52. 2  
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārīta, 103. 3-6  
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3  
 Pahāna, 25. 2  
 Pahāra, 114. 4  
 Pahiṇa, 198. 9  
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5  
 Pahūta, 85  
 Pācittiya, 242. 3  
 Pāṭikaṅkhi, 198. 8  
 Pāṇa, 185. 3  
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;  
 165. 3  
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3  
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1  
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;  
 197. 2  
 Pāpiya, 38. 3  
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4  
 Pārājika, 242. 1  
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.  
 1  
 Pāsa, 188. 2  
 Pāsāṇaṅgula, 196. 3  
 Pāsādika, 197. 1  
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,  
 193. 11  
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5  
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1  
 Pitta, 87. 5  
 Pittivisaṃsa, 123. 1 ; 125. 2  
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
 Piya, 196. 5  
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3  
 Pisunāvācā, 82  
 Pihita, 103. 1-3  
 Pukkusa, 85. 2  
 Pūjana, 197. 2  
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2  
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1  
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7  
 Puṭa, 190. 1  
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4  
 Putta, 61. 10  
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2  
 Puthu, 38. 1  
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3  
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8  
 Puthuvi, 21. 2  
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6  
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2  
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12  
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2  
 Purisadamma, 111. 2  
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :  
 52. 1  
 Purisamedha, 39. 3  
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2  
 Purisaṃyuga, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Purisāṇiṇi, 113. 5-6  
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1  
 Petaseyyā, 244  
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1  
 Pemaṇiṇi, 198. 8  
 Peyyavajja, 32  
 Pokkharatā, 85  
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Porisa, 61. 10  
 Pharasu, 114. 4  
 Pharusā, 111. 2  
 Pharusāvācā, 79  
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuviḥāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 1  
 Phussitaka, 147. 2  
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
- Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242  
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2  
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2  
 Bali, 61. 12, 14  
 Balivadda, 108  
 Bavhābādha, 85  
 Bahubherava, 51. 4  
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;  
 180. 8 ; 186. 2  
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6  
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10  
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1  
 Bāhulika, 160. 6  
 Bila, 33. 1  
 Bilaṅgathālīka, 121. 4  
 Bijagāma, 198. 9  
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1  
 Bojjhaṅga, 236  
 Bodhi, 61. 4  
 Byāmatṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Brahmācakkā, 8 ; 23. 3  
 Brahmācariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;  
 160. 2  
 Brahmācārī, 40. 3  
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2  
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1  
 Bhagini, 159. 3  
 Bhacca, 61. 14  
 Bhañña, 30. 5  
 Bhata, 61. 14  
 Bhatta, 69. 4  
 Bhattuddesaka, 20  
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120  
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
- Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;  
 -yoga, 10  
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15  
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11  
 Bhāga, 62. 7  
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
 195. 10  
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1  
 Bhāsita, 100. 2  
 Bikkhunipassaya, 159. 1  
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 1  
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9  
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2  
 Bhesajja, 27. 1  
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.  
 2 ; 198. 4  
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7  
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1  
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85
- Maṃsa, 198. 9  
 Maṃsavedha, 113. 2  
 Makasa, 111. 9 ; 157  
 Makkhagaru, 43  
 Makkhagarutā, 41  
 Makkhika, 198. 2  
 Maga, 22. 3  
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2  
 Macca, 61, 14  
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6  
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5  
 Macchara, 53. 7  
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3  
 Majja, 53. 3  
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6  
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4  
 Madaniya, 117  
 Manda, 20  
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1  
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4  
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Mantābhāsa, 149  
 Mantāvāca, 221  
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1  
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Mala, 53. 3  
 Masi, 195. 9  
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3  
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1  
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1  
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1  
 Mahārambha, 39. 3  
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9  
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9  
 Mahāsara, 51. 4  
 Mahāsālā, 193. 18 ; 198. 4  
 Mahicchā, 157. 2  
 Mahiyā, 50. 1  
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1  
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3  
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4  
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1  
 Māna, 159. 6  
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9  
 Mānana, 197. 2  
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6  
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5  
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13  
 Māyāvi, 193. 13  
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Miga, 33. 3  
 Migarājā, 33. 1  
 Micchāñāṇi, 206. 2  
 Micchācāri, 53. 3 ; 81  
 Micchājīva, 50. 2  
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Mudu, 162. 4  
 Mudutta, 162. 2  
 Muddhāvasitta, 87  
 Musala, 198. 2  
 Musāvādi, 54. 2  
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5  
 Mūla, 195. 9  
 Mūsikā, 107  
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7  
 Medha, 39. 3  
 Medhāvi, 34. 3  
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2  
 Mokkha, 95. 3  
 Motā, 24  
 Mosalla, 242. 1  
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12  
 Mohaniya, 117  
 Micchādittī, 49. 3 ; 116. 1  
 Micchādittīhika, 270  
 Mittakara, 31. 2  
 Mukhara, 188. 3  
 Mucchita, 28. 1  
 Muṭṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1  
 202  
 Muṭṭhasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2; 24; 183. 1  
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1  
 Muttacāga, 61. 6  
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Muttācāra, 198. 2  
 Yakkha, 36. 2  
 Yañña, 38. 1-3; 39; 40. 2, 3; 57. 3  
 Yathākāri, 23. 3  
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3  
 Yasavā, 58. 3; 59. 2  
 Yasassī, 1; 33. 3  
 Yasopaṭilābbhīni, 60  
 Yācayoga, 61. 6  
 Yāna, 85; 197. 2  
 Yāpana, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Yugaṇaddha, 170. 4  
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Yuvā, 22. 2  
 Yoga, 10  
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6; 87; 252  
 Yogayutta, 49. 3  
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1; 196. 7  
 Yobbana, 22. 2  
 Rajata, 50. 1; 198. 1  
 Rajaniya, 117; 191. 5  
 Rajju, 242. 1  
 Ratana, 51. 4  
 Rattañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2  
 Rattūparata, 198. 9  
 Rati, 28. 1  
 Ratha, 114. 3  
 Rathakara, 85  
 Rathika, 114. 3  
 Ramma, 2. 2  
 Rathiya, 242. 1  
 Rahada, 105. 1  
 Rāga, 96. 2  
 Rājadhāni, 33. 1  
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4  
 Rukkha, 109  
 Rūpa, 16: -ppasaṇna, 65. 1  
 Rūpi, 34  
 Roga, 115. 7  
 Rogātānika, 184. 2  
 Lajji, 198. 8  
 Lapati, 23. 2  
 Lapa, 26. 1  
 Lapana, 25. 1  
 Lasaguta, 178. 1  
 Labuka, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Lābhāgaru, 43; 84  
 Lābhagarutā, 44  
 Lābbhī, 85  
 Lūkha, 65. 1  
 Ludda, 184. 4  
 Loka, 45. 1-3; 46. 1; 196. 1  
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4  
 Lokantagū, 5. 3; 45. 4; 46. 2  
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1  
 Lokantarika, 127. 1  
 Lokavidū, 33. 1; 45. 4; 46. 2  
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4  
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3  
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8; 193. 12  
 Loma, 113. 2  
 Vamsañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2  
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4  
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9; 165. 2  
 Vaciduccarita, 148; 149  
 Vacisaṅkhāra, 171. 3  
 Vacisañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Vacisucarita, 149; 221  
 Vajjabahula, 135  
 Vañcana, 198. 9  
 Vattūpaccheda, 34  
 Vaḷavā, 198. 9  
 Vanijja, 79  
 Vanṇa, 100. 2; 106  
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1  
 Vanṇada, 58. 3; 59. 2  
 Vanṇavādi, 28. 1  
 Vattha, 85  
 Vatthada, 51. 4  
 Vatthu, 171. 5; 197. 2; 198. 9  
 Vadaññū, 53. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
 Vadha, 111. 4; 198. 9  
 Vana, 33. 1  
 Vanapattha, 188. 2; 198. 13  
 Vandana, 197. 2  
 Vambheti, 28. 1  
 Varatta, 33. 1  
 Valābha, 101. 2  
 Vasavatti, 23. 3  
 Vasiṭṭhā, 107  
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5  
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3  
 Vassitā, 101. 7  
 Vākya, 33. 3  
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4  
 Vāda, 193. 13  
 Vādapaśa, 188. 2  
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4; 193. 1  
 Vāyāma, 194. 2  
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4  
 Vādapatha, 8  
 Vādita, 198. 9  
 Vārivaha, 51. 4  
 Vādi, 22. 2; 140  
 Vāsatta (v. l. phāsatta) 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3  
 Vāsi, 196. 3  
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9  
 Vikkaya, 198. 9  
 Viggahita, 170. 5  
 Vighāta 27. 2; 195. 4, 10  
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5  
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14  
 Vijambhati, 33. 1  
 Vijācarana, 175. 1, 3  
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1  
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5; 190. 5  
 Viññāta, 23. 2; 24; 183. 1; 247  
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1; 97. 2  
 Vitakka, 35. 3; 41. 4  
 Vitakketi, 35. 1  
 Vidūra, 47  
 Viddha, 113. 4  
 Viddhastā, 36. 4  
 Vidhūma, 41. 6  
 Vinaḷikata, 36. 4  
 Vinaya, 2. 1; 24; 96; 111; 159. 9; 160. 1, 5; 180. 2  
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8  
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1; 198. 8  
 Vinipāta, 85  
 Vinilakasañña, 14  
 Vineti, 65  
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2; 114. 8  
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9  
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4  
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251  
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3  
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34  
 Vipubbakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Vippamutta, 33. 3  
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2  
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3  
 Vibhūsaṇa, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Vimuttiṭṭhāna, 194. 5  
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1  
 Vimokkha, 189. 2  
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4  
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258  
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2  
 Virūḥi, 26. 1  
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vivatta, 156  
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3  
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12  
 Visamyoga, 10. 3  
 Visatta, 24  
 Visaṇṇi, 49. 3  
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5  
 Visārada, 7  
 Visūka, 198. 9  
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1  
*Visesagāmi*, 191. 1  
 Visesabhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Vissattha, 48. 1  
 Vihāṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4  
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Vitasārada, 23. 3  
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vitivattakathāṅkathi) 40. 3  
 Vinamsā, 35. 2 ; 271  
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1  
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9  
 Vūpasama, 174. 3  
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5  
 Vetta, 121. 4  
 Vedagū, 40. 3  
 Vedalla, 6. 1  
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4  
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6  
 Vedha, 113. 4  
 Vepullatā, 158. 1  
 Veyyakaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2  
 Verocana, 47  
 Vesārajja, 8. 2  
 Vessa, 193. 13  
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6  
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247  
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2  
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1  
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2  
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Vyāpajja, 125. 1  
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2  
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14  
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3  
 Saṃvaṭṭa, 156



- Saṃvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1; 60  
 Saṃvara, 14; 159. 8  
 Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1; 192. 1  
 Saṃvigga, 113  
 Saṃvidahati, 35. 2  
 Saṃvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5  
 Saṃvejāṇiya, 118  
 Saṃvohāra, 192. 1  
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1  
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3  
 Saṃsāra, 9; 49. 3  
 Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3  
 Saṃseva, 246  
 Sakadāgāmi, 86. 3; 131. 2; 239  
 Sakalika, 195. 9  
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14  
 Sakkāra, 197. 2  
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84  
 Sakkāragarutā, 44  
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1  
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1  
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3  
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2  
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2  
 Saṅkilesa, 10. 1  
 Saṅkilesika, 182. 4  
 Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1  
 Saṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3  
 Saṅkhata, 34  
 Saṅkhamuḍḍika, 121. 4  
 Saṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2  
 Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9  
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1  
 Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155  
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253  
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3  
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1  
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5  
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198. 12  
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2  
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1  
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5  
 Saccavācā, 221  
 Saccavādi, 198. 8  
 Saccasandha, 198. 8  
 Sacchikarāṇiya, 189. 1  
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6  
 Sañcetana, 172. 1  
 Sañchindati, 33. 1  
 Saññata, 20  
 Saññavā, 200. 9  
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190. 5  
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Saññi, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170. 2  
 Saṭha, 38. 1  
 Saṭhapeti, 94. 3  
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2  
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8  
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1  
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2  
 Satindriya, 162. 2  
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5  
 Satibala, 258  
 Satimā, 35. 2  
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13  
 Satuppāda, 191. 1  
 Satti, 114. 4  
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5  
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6  
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 48 ; 160.  
     3  
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2  
 Saddhammagarutā, 44  
 Saddhābala, 163. 2  
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4  
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2  
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1  
 Sanābhika, 36. 1  
 Sanettika, 50. 3  
 Sanemika, 36. 1  
 Santa, 178. 1  
 Santatakārī, 192. 2  
 Santatavutti, 192. 2  
 Santamānasa, 36. 2  
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1  
 Santindriya, 36. 2  
 Santi, 23. 3  
 Santipada, 16  
 Sanditthika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Sandhātā, 198. 8  
 Sandassaka, 97. 2  
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3  
 Sannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4  
 Sannipātika, 87. 5  
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4  
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10  
 Sapāṃmakkha, 180. 5  
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1  
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1  
 Sappāṭisaraṇa, 160. 9  
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3  
 Sappi, 95. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4  
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-  
     206 ; 240  
 Sappurissūpassaya, 31. 1  
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2  
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1  
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2  
 Sama, 164. 5  
 Samagga, 241. 3  
 Samaggakarapī, 198. 8  
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60  
 Samagganandī, 198. 8  
 Samaggarata, 198. 8  
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8  
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5  
 Samacāga, 55. 2  
 Samañña, 262  
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-  
     ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1  
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6  
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146  
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2  
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251  
 Samapāñña, 55. 2  
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1  
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2  
 Samasaddha, 55. 2  
 Samasila, 55. 2  
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;  
     55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Samāgama, 47. 2  
 Samācāra, 196. 2  
 Samādāna, 49. 3  
 Samādapaka, 97. 2  
 Samādinna, 193. 10  
 Samādhī, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;  
     114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2  
 Samādhibala, 258  
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5  
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1  
 Samāpanna, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Samānattatā, 32: 253  
 Samārambha, 195. 4  
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3  
 Samitāvi, 45. 4; 46. 2  
 Samugghāta, 34  
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2  
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5  
 Samudācāra, 194. 5  
 Samudda, 45. 2; 46. 1; 47. 1  
 Samussaya, 38. 5  
 Sameti, 23. 3  
 Sampacūra, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sampajañña, 93; 194. 2  
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2  
 Sampadā, 61. 3; 193. 11  
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1  
 Sampasāda, 195. 10  
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2  
 Sampha, 22. 3  
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3; 102; 148; 198. 8  
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2  
 Samphassa, 114. 9  
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14; 236  
 Sambodha, 196. 2  
 Sambodhi, 11. 2; 239  
 Sambhava, 9; 16  
 Sammaddasa, 16  
 Sammappadhāna, 12  
 Sammakammaṇṭa, 89  
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89; 204. 4  
 Sammāññī, 89; 206. 4  
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3  
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3  
 Sammāvāyāma, 89  
 Sammāvimutti, 89; 194. 5; 206. 5  
 Sammāsāṅkappa, 89  
 Sammāsati, 29. 1; 89  
 Sammāsamādhi, 89  
 Sammosa, 160. 3  
 Sammoha, 184. 2  
 Sara, 51. 4; 52. 2  
 Saraja, 50. 3  
 Saritā, 35. 2  
 Sarira, 38. 1  
 Sallāpa, 24; 188. 3; 195. 3  
 Savana, 146; 147  
 Savupādāna, 175. 2  
 Savyāpajja, 232  
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi, 169. 1  
 Sassata, 33. 2; 33. 1  
 Sahapamsukūḷita, 191. 4  
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9  
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4  
 Sahita, 139; 198. 8  
 Sācaccha, 146; 147; 192. 1  
 Sākuntika, 192. 3  
 Sākha, 147; 178. 1; 196. 3, 5  
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāgara, 51. 4  
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9  
 Sāthalika, 160. 6  
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1  
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Sāmañña, 27. 2  
 Sāmābhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāmika, 53. 3; 54. 2  
 Sāmicikamma, 187. 6  
 Sāmicipaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipatipanna, 52. 1  
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1  
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12  
 Sārīrika, 165. 2  
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3  
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3  
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135  
 Sāsana-kārī, 25. 2  
 Sāhuncyaka, 63. 1  
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1  
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2  
 Siṅgi, 26. 1  
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1  
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157  
 Sigḥasota, 195. 9  
 Sita, 114. 8  
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1  
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2  
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2  
 Silasampadā, 61. 5  
 Sisacehejja, 212. 1  
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244  
 Sihanāda, 33. 1  
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244  
 Sukkapakkha, 19  
 Sikkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237  
 Sukha, 62. 2  
 Sukhasāññi, 49. 3  
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.  
 Sukhī, 191. 1  
 Sukhuma, 181. 4  
 Sukhumāla, 87  
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1  
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7  
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5  
 Sutamā, 230  
 Sutamāra, 22. 3  
 Sutavādī, 217  
 Sutavādita, 247  
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Suttanta, 160. 3  
 Sudda, 193. 13  
 Sunikkhita, 160. 7  
 Sunnaya, 160. 7  
 Supatipanna, 52. 1  
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4  
 Supāpika, 197. 1  
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1  
 Subhasāññi, 49. 3.  
 Sumana, 195. 8  
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7  
 Suyittha, 40. 3  
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3  
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 148  
 Suvidūraviddha, 47. 1  
 Susāṅkhata, 57. 3  
 Susāna, 198. 13  
 Susa, 22. 2  
 Susukā, 122. 1  
 Suhuta, 40. 3  
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87  
 Sekhabala, 163  
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8  
 Seda, 61. 9, 11  
 Sedāvakkhita, 62. 3 ; 61. 10  
 Senāsana, 9  
 Semha, 87. 5-6  
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244  
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2  
 Sokhumma, 16  
 Soceyya, 198. 3  
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hatthi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hanabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimā, 219
Svākkhūta, 52. 1	

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Eḷeyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 95. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālakārama, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
Ālavaka, 176. 3	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; 193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Koliyadhita, 57. 1
	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; 241
Ukkattha, 86. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	
Udāyī, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 188. 1
Upavattana, 76. 1	Ghositarāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	
Uppalovaṇṇa, 176. 2	

- Citta, 176. 3
- Jānussoṇi, 184. 1
- Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1
- Todeyya, 187. 6
- Devadatta, 68. 1
- Doṇa, 36. 1
- Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2
- Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2
- Nandamātā, 176. 4
- Nāmūci, 13
- Nāvindaki, 187. 6
- Nigrodbhārāma, 195. 1
- Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
- Pañcālīputta, 48. 1
- Pubbārāma, 190. 1
- Potaliya, 100
- Bāhiya, 241
- Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1
- Bhagga, 55. 1
- Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1
- Bhaddiya, 193. 1
- Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1
- Bhoganagara, 180. 1
- Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1
- Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1
- Madhura, 53. 1
- Mandhātā, 15
- Mallikā, 197. 1
- Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3
- Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1
- Mahākotthita, 174. 1
- Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
- Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
- Migāramāta, 190. 1
- Moggalla, 187. 6
- Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
- Yamaka, 187. 6
- Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
- Rāmaputta, 187. 6
- Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
- Rāhula, 177. 1
- Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
- Licchavi, 193. 1
- Vajji, 1. 1
- Vappa, 195. 1
- Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Visākha, 48. 1
- Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Veḷukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4
- Vedehiputta, 188. 1
- Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
- Vesālī, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
- Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Sakka, 195. 1
- Sajjanela, 57. 1
- Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇḥa, 232. 3 ; 233. 1
Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

## III.

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3	Adhiggaḥita tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadatam, 34. 3	Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa datā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhē pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saighe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anabbhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelaḥkā ca gūvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ, 62. 2
Ajjhattaṃ ca pañānāti, 65. 2	Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisamayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaṃñño, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhū, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2	Apādaḥkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hōti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2





Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.

3

Karonti akusalaṃ kammaṃ,  
66. 2

Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kuṃmaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuḥā thaddhā, lapā siṅgi, 26.  
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,  
41. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,  
43. 3

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ sa-  
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;  
46. 2

Gunnā ce taramānaṃ, 70.  
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadelhi me mettaṃ, 67.  
3

Cattāri tñānāṃ anupavece-  
hati, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.  
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-  
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmici, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca  
gāmino, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-  
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettaṃ,  
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva  
etaṃ, 24

Taṃ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyaṃ patipacceyya, 42. 2  
Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti,  
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-  
vanti, 8

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero, 22.  
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanu-  
sasettṭhaṃ, 8

Tasmā mabantaṃ papponti,  
32. 2

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca,  
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-  
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisaṃ pasam-  
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upaṭṭhitā  
sati, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3

Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-  
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā māraṃ sāva-  
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.  
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.  
     3; 43. 3  
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60  
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, 49.  
     3  
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;  
     54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
  
 Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, 23.  
     3  
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.  
     2  
 Dīṭṭhinijjhānakkānti, 193  
 Dīṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca, 10.  
     3  
 Dīṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;  
     59. 2  
 Dukkhaṣ' antakaṃ satthu,  
     1. 5  
 Dukkhaṣ' antaṃ karissati,  
     25. 2  
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2  
 Devā pi naṃ paṇisanti, 6. 2;  
     28. 2  
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3  
 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti,  
     31. 2  
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-  
     macāri, 7  
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahītā-  
     manā, 170. 5  
 Dhamme tḥitā ye na karonti  
     pāpakaṃ, 20  
 Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, 16  
 Dhīro ca aratiṃ sabati, 28. 2  
  
 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4  
  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, 45.  
     4; 46. 2  
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-  
     sevitā, 51. 4  
 Najjo yathā vārivalā va sāga-  
     ran ti, 51. 4  
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ,  
     39. 3  
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.  
     2; 43. 3  
 Na tesu tādī saya saṃvutesu,  
     24  
 Naudino deva lokasmiṃ, 53. 7;  
     54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavi ca,  
     47. 2  
 Nābhāsaṇṇaṃ jānanti, 48. 2  
 Nārati sabati dhīraṃ, 28. 2  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhūrā, 26. 2  
 Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā, 39.  
     3  
 Nibhiyati tassa yaso, 17; 19  
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva,  
     6. 2; 28. 2  
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-  
     paga, 179. 3  
  
 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2  
 Parādāragamanaṃ cāpi, 64. 2  
 Parikkasāvo ca paṇ' esa vuc-  
     cati, 20  
 Parisāya mando ca paṇ' esa  
     vuccati, 20  
 Parovarā yassa samecca  
     dhammā, 5. 3  
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3  
 Pabhinajātīmarāṇo, 22. 3

- Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64  
     2  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,  
     22. 3  
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60  
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti  
     paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4  
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-  
     mānā, 57. 3  
 Puṭṭhassa paramā santi, 23.  
     3  
 Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.  
     4  
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-  
     raṃ, 51. 4  
 Punappunaṃ jatijarūpagāmi-  
     ti, 5. 2  
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ banti,  
     68. 2  
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2  
 Bahuñca so paśavati, 4. 2  
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-  
     mālayaṃ, 51. 4  
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,  
     6. 2  
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2  
 Buddhō antimasariro, 35, 6  
 Brahmā ti mātāpituro, 63. 3  
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2  
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,  
     11. 2  
 Bhariyā silavati hoti, 53. 7;  
     54. 7  
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.  
     7; 54. 7  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-  
     maṃ, 37. 6  
 Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti, 48.  
     2  
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ,  
     48. 2  
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.  
     1  
 Bhītā santāsaṃ apādum, 33.  
     3  
 Bhujjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.  
     7  
 Bhuttā bhoga bhātā bhaccā,  
     61, 14  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.  
     6  
 Maggūmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.  
     6  
 Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ  
     mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4  
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3  
 Mānabhisamaya buddho, 38.  
     5  
 Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, 67.  
     3  
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi.  
     67. 3  
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15  
 Micchādittigatā sattā, 49. 3  
 Micchajīvena jīvanti, 50. 3  
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3  
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2  
 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.  
     6  
 Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā suttaṃ  
     muttaṃ vā, 24  
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-  
     yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ paṣaṃsanti,  
 40. 3  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;  
 40. 3  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ tiṭṭhe, 12  
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu,  
 12  
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,  
 47. 2  
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,  
 66. 2  
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya,  
 61. 14  
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ,  
 49. 3  
 Yadā Buddhō abhiññāya, 33.  
 3  
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam  
 upeti, 3. 3  
 Yasmā ca saṅgulaṃ ete, 32. 2  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.  
 2  
 Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatajanā,  
 5. 2 ; 20  
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthu-  
 sita, 8. 1  
 Ye ca kūṇe pariññāya, 10. 3  
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2  
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,  
 21. 2  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.  
 3  
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.  
 3  
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhātā,  
 27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3  
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3  
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;  
 69  
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3  
 Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.  
 2  
 Yo ca tesāṃ tattha tattva,  
 42. 2  
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3  
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.  
 2  
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-  
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8  
 Yo nindiyaṃ paṣaṃsati, 3. 3  
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2  
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya paṇca,  
 5. 3  
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6  
 Yo saṇṇatānaṃ paradattabho-  
 jinaṃ, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,  
 7  
 Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3  
 Rāgajaṃ ca dosajaṃ ca, 66. 2  
 Rāgadosapaṭikiṭṭhā, 50. 3  
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, 15  
 Rūpasokkhummatāṃ ñatvā, 16  
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
 32. 2  
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāv-  
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram,  
 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2  
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,  
 3. 3  
 Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, 11. 2  
 Vinivaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2  
 Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa-  
 mūlaṃ, 57. 3  
 Vipassamāno jñāti, 62. 7  
 Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3  
 Vivattacchadā ye loka, 40. 3  
 Vitattaṃho anādāno, 9  
  
 Saṃvaratthaṃ paṇānatthaṃ,  
 25. 2  
 Saṃvaro ca paṇānaṃ ca, 14 ;  
 69  
 Saṃvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,  
 12  
 Sakkāyaṃ ca nirodhaṃ ca,  
 33. 3  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.  
 2  
 Saggaṃ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ,  
 60  
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parova-  
 rāni, 41. 6  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16  
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,  
 23. 3  
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,  
 52. 2  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,  
 16  
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,  
 22. 3  
 Sañña yato ca samudeti, 16  
 Sattaṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nīrabbu-  
 dānaṃ, 3. 3  
  
 Satattaṃ pahitatto ti, 12  
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2  
 Sato vidhūmo anigho nirāso,  
 41. 6  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ,  
 10. 3 ; 49. 3  
 Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, 23.  
 3  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.  
 3 ; 33. 3  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.  
 2  
 Sabbam ratthaṃ dukkaṃseti,  
 70. 2  
 Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya,  
 33. 3  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,  
 23. 3  
 Sabbayogavisamūyutta, 10. 3  
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5  
 Sabbalokavisamūyutta, 23. 3  
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.  
 2  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti,  
 70. 2  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.  
 3  
 Sabbe satta sabbepiṇṇā, 67. 3  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.  
 2  
 Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2  
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2  
 Sammāditṭhisamādānā, 49. 3  
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-  
 yādhibhuno, 13.  
 Sammā kammaviyākataṃ, 28.  
 2

ḥammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2	Silato naṃ paṣaṃsanti, 6. 2
ḥavedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3	Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6
ḥa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5	Sukhetto pūtibhāṃ va, 44. 3
Ḥa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3	Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
Ḥahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3	Subhāsitaḍḍhijā isayo, 48. 2
Ḥā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3	Suram pivanti merayam, 50. 3
Ḥāpi chavā saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7	Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadati, 57. 3
Ḥāpi devī saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7	Suhutam suyitṭham suppatam, 4. 3
Ḥāmiko dussilo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7	Senāsanaṃ ca ārabha, 27. 2
Ḥāmiko, silavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7	Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dāyakam, 51. 1
Ḥārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2	So e' eva dhammam carati, 70. 2
Silaṃ samādhīpaṇṇā ca, 1. 5	So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2
Silaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇam, 52. 2	So me atho anuppatto, 61. 11
	Ḥītam devamanussānam, 35. 6

B. G. R. 86.

12 MAR 1967

Recd.

Ackd.

12 MAR 1967



# CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	ḍhammehi . . .
"	10	21	kāmarāgo
"	11	2	ditthi-aḡhosānam
"	11	14	ayogakkhemi
"	13	8	samitam
"	14	24	ṭhā
"	14	31	abhijjhā
"	15	2	"
"	19	6	nāgatigamanāniti
"	23	6	ditṭhadhammasu-
"	29	20	anabhijjhālū
"	35	32	patikkosatu
"	40	8	vibhūsanāya
"	42	6	mānābhisamayā
"	44	3	puññassa kovidā
"	56	23	sāṃcīpaṭiṇṇo
"	56	30	acchiddehi
"	57	11	ti tam ābu
"	58	20	Puññābhisandavagga
"	60	18	anakkosaka-
"	99	27, 34	surāmeraya-
"	112	13	saṅha-
"	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva

